



# Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



*Handwritten text at the top of the page, possibly a name or title, which is mostly illegible due to fading and blurring.*

2699 f. 140  

---

12

T. H. E.  
W O R K S

O, F

Dr. Jonathan Swift,

Dean of St. PATRICK's, Dublin.

V O L U M E XII.

---

---

L O N D O N,

Printed for T. OSBORNE, W. BOWYER,  
C. BATHURST, W. STRAHAN, J. RIVINGTON,  
J. HINTON, L. DAVIS and C. REYMERS,  
R. BALDWIN, J. DODSLEY, S. CROWDER and Co. and B. COLLINS.

MDCCLXV.

BEOL LIBR  
5 JUN 1950  
OXFORD

# C O N T E N T S

O F

## V O L U M E XII.

<b>R</b> ULES that concern all servants in general	Page 1
<i>Directions to the butler</i>	15
<i>To the cook</i>	30
<i>To the footman</i>	39
<i>To the coachman</i>	57
<i>To the groom</i>	59
<i>To the house or land-steward</i>	67
<i>To the porter</i>	ibid.
<i>To the chamber-maid</i>	ibid.
<i>To the waiting-maid</i>	74
<i>To the house-maid</i>	79
<i>To the dairy-maid</i>	83
<i>To the childrens-maid</i>	ibid.
<i>To the nurse</i>	84
<i>To the laundress</i>	ibid.
<i>To the house-keeper</i>	85
<i>To the tutoress or governess</i>	ibid.
<i>The duty of servants at inns</i>	86
<i>The story of an injured lady</i>	91
<i>The answer</i>	101

*Letters to and from Dr. SWIFT.*

<i>Dr. Swift to Mr. Hunter, at that time a prisoner in France, Jan. 1708</i>	105
<i>To the same, March 1708.</i>	pag. 109
<i>Dr. Swift to Dr. William King, archbishop of Dublin, Oct. 1710</i>	113
<i>The archbishop to Dr. Swift, Oct. 1710</i>	117
<i>Dr. Narcissus March, lord primate, and Dr. King, archbishop, to Dr. Swift, October 1710</i>	118
<i>Archbishop to Dr. Swift, Dec. 1710</i>	120
<i>Archbishop to Dr. Swift, Nov. 1716</i>	122
<i>Dr. Swift to archbishop King, Dec. 1716</i>	124
<i>To Dr. Sheridan, Dec. 1719</i>	127
<i>To the same, Dec. 1722</i>	130
<i>To the same, Aug. 1723</i>	132
<i>To the same, Jan. 1725</i>	133
<i>To the same, June 28, 1725</i>	136
<i>To Lord Carteret, July 1725</i>	141
<i>To Dr. Sheridan, Sept. 11, 1725</i>	146
<i>To the same, Sept. 19, 1725</i>	148
<i>To the same, Sept. 25, 1725</i>	151
<i>To lord Palmerston, Jan. 1725-6</i>	153
<i>Dr. Swift to Dr. Sheridan, July 8, 1726</i>	157
<i>Dr. Swift to Dr. Sheridan, July 27, 1726</i>	160
<i>To the same, May 13, 1727</i>	164
<i>To the same, June 24, 1727</i>	164
<i>To the same, July 1727</i>	167
<i>To the same, Aug. 12, 1727</i>	170
<i>To the same, Aug. 29, 1727</i>	172
<i>To the same, Sept. 2, 1727</i>	174
<i>Mr. Pope to Dr. Sheridan, Sept. 6, 1727</i>	176
<i>Dr. Swift to Mrs. Moore, Dec. 1727</i>	178

C O N T E N T S.

#i

<i>Dr. Swift to Dr. Sheridan, Aug. 1728</i>	181
<i>To the same, Sept. 1728</i>	183
<i>Mr. Pope to Dr. Sheridan,</i>	186
<i>Dr. Swift to Dr. Sheridan, March 1733</i>	188
<i>To the same, Sept. 12, 1735</i>	pag. 191
<i>To the same, Sept. 30, 1735</i>	193
<i>To the same, April 1736</i>	196
<i>To the same, May 1736</i>	199
<i>To the same, June 1736</i>	203
<i>To the same, July 1736</i>	205
<i>To the same</i>	207
<i>To the same, April 1737</i>	209
<i>To the same, May 1737</i>	213
<i>Dr. Swift to Mr. Pope, in behalf of Mr. Deane</i>	
<i>Swift, April 1739</i>	215
<i>A prayer for Mrs. Johnson in her last sickness</i>	218
<i>Another</i>	219
<i>A letter</i>	222
<i>A consultation of physicians</i>	225
<i>A letter on a literalia scheme of writing</i>	227
<i>A letter to your mistress</i>	229
<i>Another</i>	ibid.
<i>A punning epistle on money</i>	236
<i>A love song</i>	231
<i>An epigram</i>	ibid.
<i>A letter from a gentleman in the country</i>	ibid.
<i>A letter to Dr. Hellsam</i>	233
<i>Another</i>	236
<i>The blunders, deficiencies, distresses, and misfortunes, of Quilca</i>	238
<i>A character of Primate M——h</i>	241
<i>Thoughts on various subjects</i>	243
<i>Bons mots de Stella</i>	252
A 3	<i>A letter</i>



<i>A letter from the grand mistress of the female free masons</i>	255
<i>Advice to the freemen of Dublin</i>	271
<i>The choice of a recorder</i>	281
<i>The last will of Dean Swift</i>	284
<i>His epitaph.</i>	286

RULES

# R U L E S

THAT CONCERN

## ALL SERVANTS IN GENERAL.

**W**HEN your master or lady calls a servant by name, if that servant be not in the way, none of you are to answer, for then there will be no end of your drudgery: and masters themselves allow, that, if a servant comes when he is called, it is sufficient.

When you have done a fault, be always pert and insolent, and behave yourself as if you were the injured person; this will immediately put your master or lady off their mettle.

If you see your master wronged by any of your fellow-servants, be sure to conceal it, for fear of being called a tell-tale: however there is one exception in case of a favourite servant, who is justly hated by the whole family; who therefore are bound in prudence to lay all the faults they can upon the favourite.

The cook, the butler, the groom, the market-man, and every other servant who is concerned in the expences of the family, should act as if his master's whole estate ought to be applied to that servant's particular business. For instance, if the cook computes

VOL, XII.

B

his



## 2 RULES THAT CONCERN

his master's estate to be a thousand pounds a year, he reasonably concludes, that a thousand pounds a year will afford meat enough, and therefore he need not be sparing; the butler makes the same judgment, so may the groom and the coachman, and thus every branch of expence will be filled to your master's honour.

When you are chid before company (which with submission to our masters and ladies is an unmannerly practice) it often happens that some stranger will have the good nature to drop a word in your excuse; in such a case you will have a good title to justify yourself, and may rightly conclude, that, whenever he chides you afterwards on other occasions, he may be in the wrong; in which opinion you will be the better confirmed by stating the case to your fellow-servants in your own way, who will certainly decide in your favour: therefore, as I have said before, whenever you are chidden, complain as if you were injured.

It often happens, that servants sent on messages are apt to stay out somewhat longer than the message requires, perhaps two, four, six, or eight hours, or some such trifle; for the temptation to be sure was great, and flesh and blood cannot always resist: when you return, the master storms, the lady scolds; stripping, cudgelling, and turning off is the word. But here you ought to be provided with a sett of excuses, enough to serve on all occasions; for instance, your uncle came

### ALL SERVANTS IN GENERAL. 3

fourscore miles to town this morning on purpose to see you, and goes back by break of day to-morrow : a brother-servant, that borrowed money of you when he was out of place, was running away to *Ireland* : you were taking leave of an old fellow-servant, who was shipping for *Barbadoes* : your father sent a cow to you to sell, and you could not get a chapman till nine at night : you were taking leave of a dear cousin, who is to be hanged next *Saturday* : you wrencht your foot against a stone, and were forced to stay three hours in a shop, before you could stir a step : some nastiness was thrown on you out of a garret-window, and you were ashamed to come home before you were cleaned, and the smell went off ; you were pressed for the sea-service, and carried before a justice of peace, who kept you three hours before he examined you, and you got off with much a-do : a bailiff by mistake seized you for a debtor, and kept you the whole evening in a spunging-house : you were told your master had gone to a tavern, and came to some mischance, and your grief was so great that you enquired for his honour in a hundred taverns between *Pall-mall* and *Temple-Bar*.

Take all tradesmens parts against your master ; and when you are sent to buy any thing, never offer to cheapen it, but generously pay the full demand. This is highly to your master's honour ; and may be some shillings in your pocket ; and you are to consider, if your

## 4 RULES THAT CONCERN

master hath paid too much, he can better afford the loss than a poor tradesman.

Never submit to stir a finger in any business, but that for which you were particularly hired. For example, if the groom be drunk, or absent, and the butler be ordered to shut the stable door, the answer is ready, An please your honour, I don't understand horses. If a corner of the hanging wants a single nail to fasten it, and the footman be directed to tack it up, he may say, he doth not understand that sort of work, but his honour may send for the upholsterer.

Masters and ladies are usually quarrelling with the servants for not shutting the doors after them: for neither masters nor ladies consider, that those doors must be open before they can be shut, and that the labour is double to open and shut the doors; therefore the best, the shortest, and easiest way is to do neither. But if you are so often teized to shut the door, that you cannot easily forget it; then give the door such a clap as you go out, as will shake the whole room, and make every thing rattle in it, to put your master and lady in mind that you observe their directions.

If you find yourself to grow into favour with your master or lady, take some opportunity in a very mild way to give them warning; and when they ask the reason, and seem loth to part with you, answer that you would rather live with them than any body else, but  
a poor

## ALL SERVANTS IN GENERAL. 5

a poor servant is not to be blamed if he strives to better himself; that service is no inheritance, that your work is great, and your wages very small. Upon which, if your master hath any generosity, he will add five or ten shillings a quarter rather than let you go: but if you are baulked, and have no mind to go off, get some fellow-servant to tell your master, that he hath prevailed upon you to stay.

Whatever good bits you can pilfer in the day, save them to junket with your fellow-servants at night, and take in the butler, provided he will give you drink.

Write your own name, and your sweetheart's, with the smoak of a candle, on the roof of the kitchen, or the servants hall, to shew your learning.

If you are a young fightly fellow, whenever you whisper your mistress at the table, run your nose full in her cheek; or, if your breath be good, breathe full in her face; this I have known to have had very good consequences in some families.

Never come till you have been called three or four times; for none but dogs will come at the first whistle: and when the master calls, *Who's there?* no servant is bound to come; for *Who's there* is no body's name.

When you have broken all your earthen drinking vessels below stairs (which is usually done in a week) the copper pot will do as well; it can boil milk, heat porridge, hold

## 6 RULES THAT CONCERN

small beer, or, in case of necessity, serve for a jordan; therefore apply it indifferently to all these uses; but never wash or scour it, for fear of taking off the tin.

Although you are allowed knives for the servants hall at meals, yet you ought to spare them, and make use only of your master's.

Let it be a constant rule, that no chair, stool, or table, in the servants hall, or the kitchen, shall have above three legs, which hath been the ancient and constant practice in all the families I ever knew, and is said to be founded upon two reasons; first, to shew that servants are ever in a tottering condition; secondly, it was thought a point of humility, that the servants chairs and tables should have at least one leg fewer than those of their masters. I grant there hath been an exception to this rule with regard to the cook, who by old custom was allowed an easy chair to sleep in after dinner; and yet I have seldom seen them with above three legs. Now this epidemical lameness of servant's chairs is by philosophers imputed to two causes, which are observed to make the greatest revolutions in states and empires; I mean love and war. A stool, a chair, or a table is the first weapon taken up in a general romping or skirmish; and after a peace, the chairs, if they be not very strong, are apt to suffer in the conduct of an amour, the cook being usually fat and heavy, and the butler a little in drink,

I could

## ALL SERVANTS IN GENERAL. 7

I could never endure to see maid servants so ungentle as to walk the streets with their petticoats pinned up; it is a foolish excuse to alledge, their petticoats will be dirty, when they have so easy a remedy as to walk three or four times down a clean pair of stairs after they come home.

When you stop to tattle with some crony servant in the same street, leave your own street-door open, that you may get in without knocking when you come back; otherwise your mistress may know you are gone out, and you must be chidden.

I do most earnestly exhort you all to unanimity and concord: but mistake me not: you may quarrel with each other as much as you please, only always bear in mind, that you have a common enemy, which is your master and lady, and you have a common cause to defend. Believe an old practitioner; whoever, out of malice to a fellow-servant, carries a tale to his master, shall be ruined by a general confederacy against him.

The general place of rendezvous for all the servants both in winter and summer, is the kitchen; there the grand affairs of the family ought to be consulted; whether they concern the stable, the dairy, the pantry, the laundry, the cellar, the nursery, the dining-room, or my lady's chamber: there, as in your own proper element, you can laugh, and squall, and romp, in full security.

When any servant comes home drunk, and cannot appear, you must all join in telling



## 3 RULES THAT CONCERN

your master, that he is gone to bed very sick; upon which your lady will be so good-natured, as to order some comfortable thing for the poor man or maid.

When your master and lady go abroad together, to dinner, or on a visit for the evening, you need leave only one servant in the house, unless you have a black-guard boy to answer at the door, and attend the children if there be any. Who is to stay at home is to be determined by short and long cuts, and the stayer at home may be comforted by a visit from a sweet-heart, without danger of being caught together. These opportunities must never be missed, because they come but sometimes; and all is safe enough while there is a servant in the house.

When your master or lady comes home, and wants a servant who happens to be abroad, your answer must be, that he had but just that minute slept out, being sent for by a cousin who was dying.

If your master calls you by name, and you happen to answer at the fourth call, you need not hurry yourself; and if you be chidden for staying, you may lawfully say, you came no sooner, because you did not know what you were called for.

When you are chidden for a fault, as you go out of the room, and down stairs, mutter loud enough to be plainly heard; this will make him believe you are innocent.

Whoever comes to visit your master or lady when they are abroad, never burthen your  
memory

## ALL SERVANTS IN GENERAL. 9

memory with the person's name, for, indeed, you have too many other things to remember. Besides it is a porter's business, and your master's fault he does not keep one; and who can remember names? and you will certainly mistake them, and you can neither write nor read.

If it be possible, never tell a lye to your master or lady, unless you have some hopes that they cannot find it out in less than half an hour. When a servant is turned off, all his faults must be told, although most of them were never known by his master or lady; and all mischiefs done by others, charge to him. [Instance them]. And when they ask any of you, why you never acquainted them before? the answer is, Sir, or madam, really I was afraid it would make you angry; and besides, perhaps, you might think it was malice in me. Where there are little masters and misses in a house, they are usually great impediments to the diversions of the servants; the only remedy is to bribe them with *goody goodies*, that they may not tell tales to papa and mamma.

I advise you of the servants, whose master lives in the country, and who expect vales, always to stand rank and file when a stranger is taking his leave; so that he must of necessity pass between you, and he must have more confidence, or less money than usual, if any of you let him escape, and according as he behaves himself, remember to treat him the next time he comes.

10      RULES THAT CONCERN

If you are sent with ready money to buy any thing at a shop, and happen at that time to be out of pocket, sink the money, and take up the goods on your master's account. This is for the honour of your master and yourself; for he becomes a man of credit at your recommendation.

When your lady sends for you up to her chamber to give you any orders, be sure to stand at the door, and keep it open, fiddling with the lock all the while she is talking to you, and keep the button in your hand, for fear you should forget to shut the door after you.

If your master or lady happen once in their lives to accuse you wrongfully, you are a happy servant; for you have nothing more to do, than for every fault you commit while you are in their service to put them in mind of that false accusation, and protest yourself equally innocent in the present case.

When you have a mind to leave your master, and are too bashful to break the matter for fear of offending him, the best way is to grow rude and saucy of a sudden, and beyond your usual behaviour, till he finds it necessary to turn you off; and when you are gone, to revenge yourself, give him and his lady such a character to all your brother-servants who are out of place, that none will venture to offer their service.

Some nice ladies, who are afraid of catching cold, having observed that the maids and fellows below stairs often forget to shut the  
door

## ALL SERVANTS IN GENERAL. 11

door after them, as they come in, or go out into the back yards, have contrived that a pulley and a rope with a large piece of lead at the end, should be so fixt, as to make the door shut of itself, and require a strong hand to open it, which is an immense toil to servants, whose business may force them to go in and out fifty times in a morning: but ingenuity can do much, for prudent servants have found out an effectual remedy against this insupportable grievance by tying up the pulley in such a manner, that the weight of lead shall have no effect; however, as to my own part, I would rather chuse to keep the door always open by laying a heavy stone at the bottom of it.

The servants candlesticks are generally broken, for nothing can last for ever. But you may find out many expedients; you may conveniently stick your candle in a bottle, or with a lump of butter against the wainscot, in a powder-horn, or in an old shoe, or in a cleft stick, or in the barrel of a pistol, or upon its own grease on a table, in a coffee-cup, or a drinking glass, a horn can, a teapot, a twisted napkin, a mustard-pot, an inkhorn, a marrowbone, a piece of dough, or you may cut a hole in the loaf, and stick it there.

When you invite the neighbouring servants to junket with you at home in an evening, teach them a peculiar way of tapping or scraping at the kitchen-window, which you

## 12 RULES THAT CONCERN

may hear, but not your master or lady, whom you must take care not to disturb or frighten at such unseasonable hours.

Lay all faults upon a lap dog, or favourite cat, a monkey, a parrot, a child; or on the servant who was last turned off: by this rule you will excuse yourself, do no hurt to any body else, and save your master or lady from the trouble and vexation of chiding.

When you want proper instruments for any work you are about, use all expedients you can invent, rather than leave your work undone. For instance, if the poker be out of the way, or broken, stir the fire with the tongs; if the tongs be not at hand, use the muzzle of the bellows, the wrong end of the fire-shovel, the handle of the fire brush, the end of a mop, or your master's cane. If you want paper to singe a fowl, tear the first book you see about the house. Wipe your shoes, for want of a clout, with the bottom of a curtain, or a damask napkin. Strip your livery lace for garters. If the butler wants a jordan, he may use the great silver cup.

There are several ways of putting out candles, and you ought to be instructed in them all: you may run the candle end against the wainscot, which puts the snuff out immediately: you may lay it on the ground, and tread the snuff out with your foot: you may hold it upside down, until it is choaked with its own grease: or cram it  
into

## ALL SERVANTS IN GENERAL. 13

into the socket of the candlestick: you may whirl it round in your hand till it goes out: when you go to bed, after you have made water, you may dip the candle end into the chamber pot: you may spit on your finger and thumb, and pinch the snuff till it goes out. The cook may run the candle's nose into the meal tub, or the groom into a vessel of oats, or a lock of hay, or a heap of litter: the house-maid may put out her candle by running it against a looking-glass, which nothing cleans so well as candle-snuff: but the quickest and best of all methods is, to blow it out with your breath, which leaves the candle clear, and readier to be lighted.

There is nothing so pernicious in a family as a tell-tale, against whom it must be the principal business of you all to unite: whatever office he serves in, take all opportunities to spoil the business he is about, and to cross himself in every thing. For instance, if the butler be a tell-tale, break his glasses whenever he leaves the pantry-door open; or lock the cat or the mastiff in it, who will do as well: mislay a fork or a spoon so as he may never find it. If it be the cook, whenever she turns her back, throw a lump of soot, or a handful of salt in the pot, or smoaking coals into the dripping-pan, or daub the roast meat with the back of the chimney, or hide the key of the jack. If a footman be suspected, let the cook daub the back of his new livery; or when he is going up with a dish of soup, let her follow him softly with  
a ladle

a ladle-full, and dribble it all the way up stairs to the dining-room, and then let the housemaid make such a noise, that her lady may hear it. The waiting-maid is very likely to be guilty of this fault in hopes to ingratiate herself: in this case the laundress must be sure to tear her smocks in the washing, and yet wash them but half; and, when she complains, tell all the house that she sweats so much, and her flesh is so nasty, that she fouls a smock more in one hour, than the kitchen-maid doth in a week.

DIREC-

D I R E C T I O N S  
T O  
S E R V A N T S.

C H A P. I.

*Directions to the BUTLER.*

**I**N my directions to servants, I find, from my long observation, that you butlers are the principal persons concerned.

Your business being of the greatest variety, and requiring the greatest exactness, I shall, as well as I can recollect, run through the several branches of your office, and order my instructions accordingly.

In waiting at the side board, take all possible care to save your own trouble, and your master's drinking-glasses: therefore, first, since those who dine at the same table are supposed to be friends, let them all drink out of the same glass without washing, which will save you much pains, as well as the hazard of breaking them. Give no person any liquor until he hath called for it thrice at least; by which means, some out of modesty, and others out of forgetfulness, will call



## 16 DIRECTIONS TO

call the feldomer, and thus your master's liquor be saved.

If any one desires a glass of bottled ale, first shake the bottle, to see whether any thing be in it; then taste it, to see what liquor it is, that you may not be mistaken; and lastly, wipe the mouth of the bottle with the palm of your hand to shew your cleanliness.

Be more careful to have the cork in the belly of the bottle than in the mouth; and, if the cork be musty, or white fryers in your liquor, your master will save the more.

If an humble companion, a chaplain, a tutor, or a dependent cousin happen to be at table, whom you find to be little regarded by the master, and the company, which nobody is readier to discover and observe than the servants, it must be the business of you and the footman, to follow the example of your betters, by treating him many degrees worse than any of the rest, and you cannot please your master better, or at least your lady.

If any one calls for small-beer towards the end of dinner, do not give yourself the pains of going down to the cellar, but gather the droppings and leavings out of the several cups and glasses and salvers into one; but turn your back to the company for fear of being observed. On the contrary, when any one calls for ale towards the end of dinner, fill the largest tankard-up top-full, by which you will have the greatest part left to oblige  
your

your fellow-servants, without the sin of stealing from your master.

There is likewise a perquisite full as honest, by which you have a chance of getting every day the best part of a bottle of wine for yourself; for you are to suppose, that gentlefolks will not care for the remainder of a bottle; therefore always set a fresh one before them after dinner, although there hath not been above a glass drunk of the other.

Take special care that your bottles be not musty before you fill them; in order to which, blow strongly into the mouth of every bottle, and then, if you smell nothing but your own breath, immediately fill it.

If you are sent down in haste to draw any drink, and find it will not run, do not be at the trouble of opening a vent, but blow strongly into the foffet, and you will find it immediately pour into your mouth; or take out the vent, but do not stay to put it in again, for fear your master should want you.

If you are curious to taste some of your master's choice bottles, empty as many of them just below the neck as will make the quantity you want; but then take care to fill them up again with clean water, that you may not lessen your master's liquor.

There is an excellent invention found out of late years in the management of ale and small-beer at the side-board: for instance, a gentleman calls for a glass of ale and drinks but half; another calls for small-beer: you  
imme-

## 18 DIRECTIONS TO

immediately turn out the remainder of the ale into the tankard, and fill the glass with small-beer, and so backwards and forwards, as long as dinner lasts, by which you answer three great ends: First, you save yourself the trouble of washing, and consequently the danger of breaking your glasses: Secondly, you are sure not to be mistaken in giving gentlemen the liquor they call for: And lastly, by this method you are certain that nothing is lost.

Because butlers are apt to forget to bring up their ale and beer time enough, be sure you remember to have up yours two hours before dinner; and place them in the sunny part of the room, to let people see that you have not been negligent.

Some butlers have a way of decanting (as they call it) bottled ale, by which they lose a good part of the bottom: let your method be to turn the bottle directly upside down, which will make the liquor appear double the quantity; by this means, you will be sure not to lose one drop, and the froth will conceal the muddiness.

Clean your plate, wipe your knives, and rub the dirty tables, with the napkins and table-cloths used that day; for it is but one washing, and besides it will save you wearing out the coarse rubbers; and in reward of such good husbandry, my judgment is, that you may lawfully make use of the finest damask napkins for night-caps for yourself.

When

When you clean your plate, leave the whitening plainly to be seen in all the chinks, for fear your lady should not believe you had cleaned it.

There is nothing wherein the skill of a butler more appears, than in the management of candles, whereof, although some part may fall to the share of the other servants, yet you being the principal person concerned, I shall direct my instructions upon this article to you only, leaving to your fellow-servants to apply them upon occasion.

First, to avoid burning day-light, and to save your master's candles, never bring them up till half an hour after it be dark, although they are called for never so often.

Let your sockets be full of grease to the brim, with the old snuff at the top, and then stick on your fresh candles. It is true, this may endanger their falling, but the candles will appear so much the longer and handsomer before company. At other times, for variety, put your candles loose in the sockets, to shew they are clean to the bottom.

When your candle is too big for the socket, melt it to a right size in the fire; and to hide the smoke, wrap it in paper half way up.

You cannot but observe of late years the great extravagance among the gentry, upon the article of candles, which a good butler ought by all means to discourage, both to save his own pains and his master's money: this may be contrived several ways; especially  
when

## 20 DIRECTIONS TO

when you are ordered to put candles into the sconces.

Sconces are great wasters of candles, and you, who are always to consider the advantage of your master, should do your utmost to encourage them: therefore your business must be to press the candle with both your hands into the socket, so as to make it lean in such a manner, that the grease may drop all upon the floor, if some lady's head-dress or gentleman's perriwig be not ready to intercept it: you may likewise stick the candle so loose, that it will fall upon the glass of the sconce, and break it into shatters; this will save your master many a fair penny in the year, both in candles and to the glassman, and yourself much labour; for the sconces spoiled cannot be used.

Never let the candles burn too low, but give them, as a lawful perquisite, to your friend the cook to increase her kitchen-stuff; or, if this be not allowed in your house, give them in charity to the poor neighbours, who often run on your errands.

When you cut bread for a toast, do not stand idly watching it, but lay it on the coals, and mind your other business; then come back, and if you find it toasted quite through, scrape off the burnt side, and serve it up.

When you dress up your side-board, set the best glasses as near the edge of the table as you can; by which means they will cast a double lustre, and make a much finer figure;  
and

and the consequence can be at most, but the breaking of half a dozen, which is a trifle in your master's pocket.

Wash the glasses with your own water, to save your master's salt.

When any salt is spilt on the table, do not let it be lost, but when dinner is done, fold up the table-cloth with the salt in it, then shake the salt out into the salt-cellar to serve next day: but the shortest and surest way is, when you remove the cloth, to wrap the knives, forks, spoons, salt-cellars, broken bread, and scraps of meat altogether in the table-cloth, by which you will be sure to lose nothing, unless you think it better to shake them out of the window amongst the beggars, that they may with more convenience eat the scraps.

Leave the dregs of wine, ale, and other liquors in the bottles; to rince them is but loss of time, since all will be done at once in a general washing; and you will have a better excuse for breaking them.

If your master hath many musty, or very foul and crusted bottles, I advise you, in point of conscience, that those may be the first you truck at the next ale-house for ale or brandy.

When a message is sent to your master, be kind to your brother-servant who brings it; give him the best liquor in your keeping, for your master's honour; and at the first opportunity he will do the same to you.

After supper, if it be dark, carry your plate and china together in the same basket, to save candle-light, for you know your pantry well enough to put them up in the dark.

When company is expected at dinner, or in the evening, be sure to be abroad, that nothing may be got which is under your key, by which your master will save his liquor, and not wear out his plate.

I come now to a most important part of your œconomy, the bottling of a hoghead of wine, wherein I recommend three virtues, cleanliness, frugality, and brotherly love. Let your corks be of the longest kind you can get; which will save some wine in the neck of every bottle: as to your bottles, chuse the smallest you can find, which will increase the number of dozens, and please your master; for a bottle of wine is always a bottle of wine, whether it hold more or less; and if your master hath his proper number of dozens, he cannot complain.

Every bottle must be first rinsed with wine, for fear of any moisture left in the washing: some, out of a mistaken thrift, will rinse a dozen bottles with the same wine; but I would advise you, for more caution, to change the wine at every second bottle; a gill may be enough. Have bottles ready by to save it; and it will be a good perquisite either to sell or drink with the cook.

Never draw your hoghead too low; nor tilt it, for fear of disturbing your liquor.

When

When it begins to run slow, and before the wine grows cloudy, shake the hoghead, and carry a glass of it to your master, who will praise you for your discretion, and give you all the rest as a perquisite to your place: you may tilt the hoghead the next day, and in a fortnight get a dozen or two of good clear wine to dispose of as you please.

In bottling wine, fill your mouth full of corks, together with a large plug of tobacco, which will give to the wine the true taste of the weed, so delightful to all good judges in drinking.

When you are ordered to decant a suspicious bottle, if a pint be out, give your hand a dextrous shake, and shew it in a glass, that it begins to be muddy.

When a hoghead of wine or any other liquor is to be bottled off, wash your bottles immediately before you begin; but, be sure not to drain them, by which good management your master will save some gallons in every hoghead.

This is the time, that, in honour to your master, you ought to shew your kindness to your fellow-servants, and especially to the cook; for what signifies a few flagons out of a whole hoghead? But make them be drunk in your presence, for fear they should be given to other folks, and so your master be wronged: but advise them, if they get drunk, to go to bed, and leave word they are sick; which last caution I would have  
all





all the servants observe both male and female.

If your master finds the hoghead to fall short of his expectation, what is plainer, than that the vessel leaked: that the wine-cooper had not filled it in proper time: that the merchant had cheated him with a hoghead below the common measure?

When you are to get water on for tea after dinner (which in many families is part of your office) to save firing, and to make more haste, pour it into the tea-kettle from the pot where cabbage or fish have been boiling, which will make it much wholesomer by curing the acid and corroding quality of the tea.

Be saving of your candles, and let those in the sconces of the hall, the stairs, and in the lanthorn, burn down into the sockets, until they go out of themselves, for which your master and lady will commend your thriftiness, as soon as they shall smell the snuff.

If a gentleman leaves a snuff-box or pick-tooth-case on the table after dinner, and goeth away, look upon it as part of your vails; for so it is allowed by all servants, and you do no wrong to your master or lady.

If you serve a country 'squire, when gentlemen and ladies come to dine at your house, never fail to make their servants drunk, and especially the coachman, for the honour  
of

of your master, to which in all your actions you must have a special regard, as being the best judge : for the honour of every family is deposited in the hands of the cook, the butler, and the groom, as I shall hereafter demonstrate.

Snuff the candles at supper as they stand on the table, which is much the securest way ; because if the burning snuff happens to get out of the snuffers, you have a chance that it may fall into a dish of soup, sack-posset, rice-milk, or the like, where it will be immediately extinguished with very little stink.

When you have snuffed the candle, always leave the snuffers open, for the snuff will of itself burn away to ashes, and cannot fall out and dirty the table, when you snuff the candles again.

That the salt may lie smooth in the salt-cellar, press it down with your moist palm.

When a gentleman is going away after dining with your master, be sure to stand full in view, and follow him to the door, and as you have an opportunity look full in his face, perhaps it may bring you a shilling ; but if the gentleman hath lain there a night, get the cook, the housemaid, the stable-men, the scullion, and the gardiner, to accompany you, and to stand in his way to the hall in a line on each side of him : if the gentleman performs handsomely, it will do him honour, and cost your master nothing.

You need not wipe your knife to cut bread for the table, because in cutting a slice or two it will wipe itself.

Put your finger into every bottle to feel whether it be full, which is the surest way, for feeling hath no fellow.

When you go down to the cellar to draw ale or small beer, take care to observe directly the following method : hold the vessel between the finger and thumb of your right hand, with the palm upwards, then hold the candle between your fingers, but a little leaning towards the mouth of the vessel ; then take out the spiggot with your left hand, and clap the point of it in your mouth, and keep your left hand to watch accidents ; when the vessel is full, withdraw the spiggot from your mouth, well wetted with spittle, which being of a slimy consistence will make it stick faster in the fossel : if any tallow drops into the vessel you may easily (if you think of it) remove it with a spoon, or rather with your finger.

Always lock up a cat in the closet where you keep your china plates, for fear the mice may steal in and break them.

A good butler always breaks off the point of his bottlescrew in two days by trying which is the hardest, the point of the screw, or the neck of the bottle : in this case, to supply the want of a screw, after the stump hath torn the cork in pieces, make use of a silver fork, and when the scraps of the cork  
are

are almost drawn out, flir the mouth of the bottle into the cistern three or four times until you quite clear it.

If a gentleman dines often with your master, and gives you nothing when he goes away, you may use several methods to shew him some marks of your displeasure, and quicken his memory : if he calls for bread or drink, you may pretend not to hear, or send it to another who called after him : if he asks for wine, let him stay a while, and then send him small-beer ; give him always foul glasses ; send him a spoon when he wants a knife ; wink at the footman to leave him without a plate : by these, and the like expedients, you may probably be a better man by half a crown before he leaves the house, provided you watch an opportunity of standing, when he is going.

If your lady loves play, your fortune is fixed for ever ! moderate gaming will be a perquisite of ten shillings a week ; and in such a family I would rather chuse to be butler than chaplain, or even rather than be steward : it is all ready money, and got without labour, unless your lady happens to be one of those, who either obligeth you to find wax-candles, or forceth you to divide it with some favorite servants ; but at worst, the old cards are your own ; and if the gamblers play deep or grow peevish, they will change the cards so often, that the old ones will be a considerable advantage by selling them to coffee-houses, or families who love play, but

cannot afford better than cards at second hand. When you attend at the service, be sure to leave new packs within the reach of the gamesters, which those who have ill luck will readily take to change their fortune; and now and then an old pack mingled with the rest will easily pass. Be sure to be very officious on play nights, and ready with your candles to light out your company, and have salvers of wine at hand to give them when they call; but manage so with the cook, that there be no supper, because it will be so much saved in your master's family; and, because a supper will considerably lessen your gains.

Next to cards there is nothing so profitable to you as bottles, in which perquisite you have no competitors except the footmen, who are apt to steal and vend them for pots of beer: but you are bound to prevent any such abuses in your master's family: the footmen are not to answer for what are broken at a general bottling; and those may be as many as your discretion will make them.

The profit of glasses is so very inconsiderable, that it is hardly worth mentioning: it consists only in a small present made by the glassman, and about four shillings in the pound added to the prices for your trouble and skill in chusing them. If your master hath a large stock of glasses, and you or your fellow-servants happen to break any of them without your master's knowledge, keep  
it

it a secret till there are not enough left to serve the table, then tell your master that the glasses are gone; this will be but one vexation to him, which is much better than fretting once or twice a week; and it is the office of a good servant to discompose his master and his lady as seldom as he can; and here the cat and dog will be of great use to take the blame from you. Note, that bottles missing are supposed to be half stolen by stragglers and other servants, and the other half broken by accident, and a general washing.

Whet the backs of your knives until they are sharp as the edge, which will have this advantage, that when gentlemen find them blunt on one side, they may try the other; and to shew you spare no pains in sharpening the knives, whet them so long, till you wear out a good part of the iron, and even the bottom of the silver-handle. This doth credit to your master, for it shews good house-keeping, and the goldsmith may one day make you a present.

Your lady, when she finds the small-beer or ale dead, will blame you for not remembering to put the peg into the vent-hole. This is a great mistake, nothing being plainer, than that the peg keeps the air in the vessel, which spoils the drink, and therefore ought to be let out; but if she insists upon it, to prevent the trouble of pulling out the vent, and putting it in a dozen times a day, which is not to be borne by a good

30 DIRECTIONS TO

servant, leave the spiggot half out at night, and you will find, with only the loss of two or three quarts of liquor, the vessel will run freely.

When you prepare your candles, wrap them up in a piece of brown paper, and so stick them into the socket: let the paper come half way up the candle, which looks handsome, if any body should come in.

Do all in the dark, to save your master's candles.

C H A P. II.

*Directions to the C O O K.*

**A**LTHOUGH I am not ignorant, that it hath been a long time since the custom began among people of quality to keep men cooks, and generally of the *French* nation: yet because my treatise is chiefly calculated for the general run of knights, 'squires, and gentlemen both in town and country, I shall therefore apply to you Mrs. Cook, as a woman: however, a great part of what I intend may serve for either sex; and your part naturally follows the former, because the butler and you are joined in interest; your vails are generally equal, and paid when others are disappointed: you can junket together at nights upon your own prog, when the rest of the house are a-bed; and have it in your power to make every fellow-

low-servant your friend ; you can give a good bit or a good sup to the little masters and misses, and gain their affections : a quarrel between you is very dangerous to you both, and will probably end in one of you being turned off ; in which fatal case perhaps it will not be so easy in some time to cotton with another. And now, Mrs. Cook, I proceed to give you my instructions, which I desire you will get some fellow-servant in the family to read to you constantly one night in every week when you are going to bed, whether you serve in town or country, for my lessons shall be fitted for both.

If your lady forgets at supper, that there is any cold meat in the house, do not you be so officious as to put her in mind of it ; it is plain she did not want it ; and if she recollects it the next day, say she gave you no orders, and it is spent ; therefore, for fear of telling a lye, dispose of it with the butler, or any other crony, before you go to bed.

Never send up a leg of a fowl at supper, while there is a cat or dog in the house, that can be accused for running away with it : but if there happen to be neither, you must lay it upon the rats, or a strange greyhound.

It is ill housewifery to foul your kitchen rubbers with wiping the bottoms of the dishes you send up, since the table-cloth will do as well, and is changed every meal.

Never clean your spits after they have been used ; for the grease left upon them by meat



is the best thing to preserve them from rust ; and when you make use of them again, the same grease will keep the inside of the meat moist.

If you live in a rich family, roasting and boiling are below the dignity of your office, and which it becomes you to be ignorant of ; therefore leave that work wholly to the kitchen-wench, for fear of disgracing the family you live in.

If you are employed in marketing, buy your meat as cheap as you can, but when you bring in your accounts, be tender of your master's honour, and set down the highest rate ; which besides is but justice, for nobody can afford to sell at the same rate that he buys, and I am confident that you may charge safely ; swear that you gave no more than what the butcher and poulterer asked. If your lady orders you to set up a piece of meat for supper, you are not to understand that you must set it up all, therefore you may give half to yourself and the butler.

Good cooks cannot abide what they justly call fiddling work, where abundance of time is spent and little done : such for instance, is the dressing of small birds, requiring a world of cookery and clutter, and a second or third spit, which by the way is absolutely needless ; for it will be a very ridiculous thing indeed, if a spit which is strong enough to turn a surloin of beef, should not be able to turn a lark ; however, if your lady be nice,  
and

and is afraid that a large spit will tear them, place them handsomely in the dripping-pan, where the fat of roasted mutton or beef falling on the birds will serve to baste them, and so save both time and butter : for what cook of any spirit would lose her time in picking larks, wheat-ears, and other small birds ? Therefore, if you cannot get the maids, or the young misses to assist you, e'en make short work, and either singe or flay them ; there is no great loss in the skins, and the flesh is just the same.

If you are employed in market, do not accept a treat of a beef-stake and a pot of ale from the butcher, which I think in conscience is no better than wronging your master ; but do you always take that perquisite in money if you do not go in trust, or in poundage when you pay the bills.

The kitchen bellows being usually out of order with stirring the fire with the muzzle to save the tongs and poker, borrow the bellows out of your lady's bedchamber, which being least used are commonly the best in the house ; and if you happen to damage or grease them, you have a chance to have them left entirely for your own use.

Let a black-guard boy be always about the house to send on your errands, and go to market for you on rainy days, which will save your cloaths, and make you appear more creditable to your mistress.

If your mistress allows you the kitchen-stuff, in return of her generosity take care to boil  
and

and roast your meat sufficiently. If she keeps it for her own profit, do her justice, and, rather than let a good fire be wanting, enliven it now and then with the dripping, and the butter that happens to turn to oil.

Send up your meat well stuck with skewers, to make it look round and plump; and an iron skewer rightly employed now and then will make it look handsomer.

When you roast a long joint of meat, be careful only about the middle, and leave the two extreme parts raw, which may serve another time, and will also save firing.

When you scour your plates and dishes, bend the brim inward, so as to make them hold the more.

Always keep a large fire in the kitchen when there is a small dinner, or the family dines abroad, that the neighbours seeing the smoak may commend your master's house-keeping: but, when much company is invited, then be as sparing as possible of your coals, because a great deal of the meat being half raw will be saved, and serve next day.

Boil your meat constantly in pump water, because you must sometimes want river or pipe water, and then your mistress observing your meat of a different colour, will chide you when you are not in fault.

When you have plenty of fowl in the larder, leave the door open in pity to the poor cat, if she be a good mouser.

If

If you find it necessary to go to market in a wet day, take out your mistress's riding-hood and cloak to save your cloaths.

Get three or four chair-women to attend you constantly in the kitchen, whom you pay at small charges, only with the broken meat, a few coals, and all the cinders.

To keep troublesome servants out of the kitchen, always leave the winder sticking on the jack to fall on their heads.

If a lump of soot falls into the soup, and you cannot conveniently get it out, stir it well, and it will give the soup a high *french* taste.

If you melt your butter to oil, be under no concern, but send it up, for oil is a genteeler sauce than butter.

Scrape the bottoms of your pots and kettles with a silver spoon, for fear of giving them a taste of copper.

When you send up butter for sauce, be so thrifty as to let it be half water; which is also much wholesomer.

If your butter, when it is melted, tastes of brass, it is your master's fault, who will not allow you a silver saucepan; besides, the less of it will go farther, and new tinning is very chargeable: if you have a silver sauce-pan, and the butter smells of smoak, lay the fault upon the coals.

Never make use of a spoon in any thing that you can do with your hands, for fear of wearing out your master's plate.

When

## 36 DIRECTIONS TO

When you find that you cannot get dinner ready at the time appointed, put the clock back, and then it may be ready to a minute.

Let a red-hot coal now and then fall into the dripping-pan, that the smoak of the dripping may ascend, and give the roast meat a high taste.

You are to look upon the kitchen as your dressing-room ; but you are not to wash your hands till you have gone to the necessary-house, and spitted your meat, trussed your fowl, picked your sallad, nor indeed till after you have sent up your second course : for your hands will be ten times fouler with the many things you are forced to handle ; but when your work is over, one washing will serve for all.

There is but one part of your dressing that I would admit while the victuals are boiling, roasting, or stewing ; I mean the combing your head, which loseth no time, because you stand over your cookery, and watch it with one hand, while your are using your comb with the other.

If any of the combings happen to be sent up with the victuals, you may safely lay the fault upon any of the footmen that hath vexed you : as those gentlemen are sometimes apt to be malicious, if you refuse them a sop in the pan, or a slice from the spit, much more when you discharge a ladleful of hot porridge on their legs, or send them up  
to

to their masters with a dish-clout pinned at their tails.

In roasting and boiling, order the kitchen-maid to bring none but the large coals, and save the small ones for the fires above stairs; the first are properest for dressing meat; and when they are out, if you happen to miscarry in any dish, you may fairly lay the fault upon want of coals; besides the cinder-pickers will be sure to speak ill of your master's house-keeping, where they do not find plenty of large cinders mixt with fresh large coals: thus you may dress your meat with credit, do an act of charity, raise the honour of your master, and sometimes get share of a pot of ale for your bounty to the cinder-woman.

As soon as you have sent up the second course, you have nothing to do (in a great family) until supper: therefore scour your hands and face, put on your hood and scarf, and take your pleasure among your cronies, till nine or ten at night.—But dine first.

Let there be always a strict friendship between you and the butler, for it is both your interests to be united: the butler, often wants a comfortable tit-bit, and you much oftener a cool cup of good liquor. However be cautious of him, for he is sometimes an inconstant lover, because he hath great advantage to allure the maids with a glass of sack, or white wine and sugar.

When you roast a breast of veal, remember your sweetheart the butler loves a sweet-

bread ; therefore set it aside till evening ; you can say, the cat or the dog has run away with it, or you found it tainted, or fly-blown ; and besides it looks as well at the table without it.

When you make the company wait long for dinner, and the meat be over-done, which is generally the case, you may lawfully lay the fault upon your lady, who hurried you so to send up dinner, that you was forced to send it up too much boiled and roasted.

If your dinner miscarries in almost every dish, how could you help it ? You were teized by the footmen coming into the kitchen ; and, to prove it true, take occasion to be angry, and throw a ladleful of broth on one or two of their liveries ; besides, *Friday* and *Childermas-day* are two cross days in the week, and it is impossible to have good luck on either of them ; therefore on those two days you have a lawful excuse.

When you are in haste to take down your dishes, tip them in such a manner, that a dozen will fall together upon the dresser, just ready for your hand.

To save time and trouble, cut your apples and onions with the same knife ; and well-bred gentry love the taste of an onion in every thing they eat.

Lump three or four pounds of butter together with your hand, then dash it against the wall just over the dresser, so as to have

it ready to pull by pieces as you have occasion for it.

If you have a silver sauce-pan for the kitchen use, let me advise you to batter it well, and keep it always black ; this will be for your master's honour, for it shews there has been constant good house-keeping : and make room for the sauce-pan by wriggling it on the coals, *etc.*

In the same manner, if you are allowed a large silver spoon for the kitchen, let half the bole of it be worn out with continual scraping and stirring, and often say merrily, This spoon owes my master no service.

When you send up a mess of broth, water-gruel, or the like, to your master in a morning, do not forget with your thumb and two fingers to put salt on the side of the plate ; for, if you make use of a spoon, or the end of a knife, there may be danger that the salt would fall, and that would be a sign of ill luck. Only remember to lick your thumb and fingers clean, before you offer to touch the salt.

### C H A P. III.

#### *Directions to the FOOTMAN.*

**Y**OUR employment, being of a mixt nature, extends to a great variety of business, and you stand in a fair-way of being the favourite of your master or mistress, or



of the young masters and misses ; you are the fine gentleman of the family, with whom all the maids are in love. You are sometimes a pattern of dress to your master, and sometimes he is so to you. You wait at table in all companies, and consequently have the opportunity to see and know the world, and to understand men and manners : I confess your vails are but few, unless you are sent with a present, or attend the tea in the country ; but you are called Mr. in the neighbourhood, and sometimes pick up a fortune, perhaps your master's daughter ; and I have known many of your tribe to have good commands in the army. In town you have a seat reserved for you in the playhouse, where you have an opportunity of becoming wits and criticks : you have no professed enemy, except the rabble and my lady's waiting-woman, who are sometimes apt to call you skip-kennel. I have a true veneration for your office, because I had once the honour to be one of your order, which I foolishly left, by demeaning myself with accepting an employment in the custom-house. But that you, my brethren, may come to better fortunes, I shall here deliver my instructions, which have been the fruits of much thought and observation, as well as of seven years experience.

In order to learn the secrets of other families, tell them those of your master's ; thus you will grow a favourite both at home and abroad, and be regarded as a person of importance.

Never

## THE FOOTMAN. 41

Never be seen in the streets with a basket or bundle in your hands, and carry nothing but what you can hide in your pocket, otherwise you will disgrace your calling : to prevent which, always retain a black-guard boy to carry your loads ; and if you want farthings, pay him with a good slice of bread, or scrap of meat.

Let your shoe-boy clean your own shoes first, for fear of fouling the chamber, then let him clean your master's ; keep him on purpose for that use, and to run of errands, and pay him with scraps. When you are sent on an errand, be sure to edge in some business of your own, either to see your sweetheart, or drink a pot of ale with some brother-servants, which is so much time clear gained.

There is a great controversy about the most convenient and genteel way of holding your plate at meals ; some stick it between the frame and the back of the chair, which is an excellent expedient, where the make of the chair will allow it : others, for fear the plate should fall, grasp it so firmly, that their thumb reacheth to the middle of the hollow ; which however, if your thumb be dry, is no secure method ; and therefore in that case, I advise your wetting the ball of it with your tongue. As to that absurd practice of letting the back of the plate lye leaning on the hollow of your hand, which some ladies recommend, it is universally ex-

ploded, being liable to so many accidents. Others again are so refined, that they hold their plate directly under the left arm-pit, which is the best situation for keeping it warm ; but this may be dangerous in the article of taking away a dish, where your plate may happen to fall upon some of the company's heads. I confess myself to have objected against all these ways, which I have frequently tried ; and therefore I recommend a fourth, which is to stick your plate, up to the rim inclusive, in the left side between your waistcoat and your shirt : this will keep it at least as warm as under your arm-pit, or ockster (as the *Scots* call it) ; this will hide it, so as strangers may take you for a better servant, too good to hold a plate ; this will secure it from falling ; and, thus disposed, it lies ready for you to whip out in a moment ready warmed, to any guest within your reach, who may want it. And lastly, there is another convenience in this method, that if, any time during your waiting, you find yourself going to cough or sneeze, you can immediately snatch out the plate, and hold the hollow part close to your nose or mouth, and thus prevent spirting any moisture from either, upon the dishes or the ladies head-dress : you see gentlemen and ladies observe a like a practice on such an occasion, with a hat or handkerchief ; yet a plate is less fouled and sooner cleaned than either of these ; for when your cough or sneeze is over, it is but  
return-

## THE FOOTMAN. 43

returning your plate to the same position, and your shirt will clean it in the passage.

Take off the largest dishes and set them on with one hand, to shew the ladies your vigour and strength of back ; but always do it between two ladies, that, if the dish happens to slip, the soup or sauce may fall on their cloaths, and not daub the floor : by this practice, two of our brethren, my worthy friends, got considerable fortunes.

Learn all the new-fashion words, and oaths, and songs, and scraps of plays, that your memory can hold. Thus you will become the delight of nine ladies in ten, and the envy of ninety nine beaux in a hundred.

Take care, that at certain periods, during dinner especially, when persons of quality are there, you and your bretheren be all out of the room together, by which you will give yourselves some ease from the fatigue of waiting, and, at the same time, leave the company to converse more freely without being constrained by your presence.

When you are sent on a message, deliver it in your own words, although it be to a duke or duchess, and not in the words of your master or lady ; for how can they understand what belongs to a message as well as you, who have been bred to the employment? But never deliver the answer till it is called for, and then adorn it with your own style.

When dinner is done, carry down a great heap of plates to the kitchen ; and when you come to the head of the stairs, trundle them

#### 44 DIRECTIONS TO

all before you : there is not a more agreeable sight or sound, especially if they be silver, besides the trouble they save you, and there they will lie ready near the kitchen door for the scullion to wash them.

If you are bringing up a joint of meat in a dish, and it falls out of your hand before you get into the dining-room, with the meat on the ground and the sauce spilled, take up the meat gently, wipe it with the flap of your coat, then put it again into the dish, and serve it up ; and when your lady misses the sauce, tell her, it is to be sent up in a plate by itself.

When you carry up a dish of meat, dip your fingers in the sauce, or lick it with your tongue, to try whether it be good, and fit for your master's table.

You are the best judge of what acquaintance your lady ought to have ; and therefore, if she sends you on a message of compliment or business to a family you do not like, deliver the answer in such a manner as may breed a quarrel between them not to be reconciled : or, if a footman comes from the same family on the like errand, turn the answer she orders you to deliver in such a manner, as the other family may take it for an affront.

When you are in lodgings, and no shoe-boy to be got, clean your master's shoes with the bottom of the curtains, a clean napkin, or your landlady's apron.

Ever

Ever wear your hat in the house, but when your master calls; and as soon as you come into his presence, pull it off to shew your manners.

Never clean your shoes on the scraper, but in the entry or at the foot of the stairs, by which you will have the credit of being at home almost a minute sooner, and the scraper will last longer.

Never ask leave to go abroad, for then it will be always known that you are absent, and you will be thought an idle rambling fellow; whereas, if you go out and nobody observes, you have a chance of coming home without being missed, and you need not tell your fellow-servants where you are gone, for they will be sure to say, you were in the house but two minutes ago, which is the duty of all servants.

Snuff the candles with your fingers, and throw the snuff on the floor; then tread it out to prevent stinking: this method will very much save the snuffers from wearing out, You ought also to snuff them close to the tallow, which will make them run, and so encrease the perquisite of the cook's kitchen-stuff; for she is the person you ought, in prudence, to be well with.

While grace is saying after meat, do you and your brethren take the chairs from behind the company, so that when they go to sit again, they may fall backwards, which will make them all merry; but be you so discreet as to hold your laughter till you get to

## 46 DIRECTIONS TO

the kitchen, and then divert your fellow-servants.

When you know your master is most busy in company, come in, and pretend to fettle about the room; and if he chides, say, you thought he rung the bell. This will divert him from plodding on business too much, or spending himself in talk, or racking his thoughts, all which are hurtful to his constitution.

If you are ordered to break the claw of a crab or a lobster, clap it between the sides of the dining-room-door between the hinges: thus you can do it gradually without mashing the meat, which is often the fate of the street-door key, or the pestle.

When you take a foul plate from any of the guests, and observe the foul knife and fork lying on the plate, shew your dexterity; take up the plate, and throw off the knife and fork on the table, without shaking off the bones or broken meat that are left: then the guest, who hath more time than you, will wipe the fork and knife already used.

When you carry a glass of liquor to any person who hath called for it, do not bob him on the shoulder, or cry, Sir, or madam, here's the glass; that would be unmannerly, as if you had a mind to force it down one's throat; but stand at the person's left shoulder and wait his time; and if he strikes it down with his elbow by forgetfulness, that was his fault and not yours.

When

When your mistress sends you for a hackney coach in a wet day, come back in the coach to save your cloaths and the trouble of walking; it is better the bottom of her petticoats should be daggled with your dirty shoes, than your livery be spoiled, and yourself get a cold.

There is no indignity so great to one of your station, as that of lighting your master in the streets with a lanthorn; and therefore it is very honest policy to try all arts how to evade it: besides, it shews your master to be either poor or covetous, which are the two worst qualities you can meet with in any service. When I was under these circumstances, I made use of several wise expedients, which I here recommend to you: sometimes I took a candle so long, that it reached to the very top of the lanthorn and burned it: but my master, after a good beating, ordered me to paste it over with paper. I then used a middling candle, but stuck it so loose in the socket, that it leaned towards one side, and burned a whole quarter of the horn. Then I used a bit of candle of half an inch, which sunk in the socket, and melted the folder, and forced my master to walk half the way in the dark. Then he made me stick two inches of candle in the place where the socket was; after which I pretended to stumble, put out the candle, and broke all the tin part to pieces: at last, he was forced to make use of a lanthorn-boy out of perfect good husbandry.



## 48 DIRECTIONS TO

It is much to be lamented, that gentlemen of our employment have but two hands to carry plates, dishes, bottles, and the like, out of the room at meals; and the misfortune is still the greater, because one of those hands is required to open the door, while you are encumbered with your load: therefore I advise, that the door may be always left at jarr, so as to open it with your foot, and then you may carry out plates and dishes from your belly up to your chin, besides a good quantity of things under your arms, which will save you many a weary step; but take care that none of the burden falls till you are out of the room, and, if possible, out of hearing.

If you are sent to the post-office with a letter in a cold rainy night, step to the alehouse and take a pot, until it is supposed you have done your errand; but take the next fair opportunity to put the letter in carefully, as becomes an honest servant.

If you are ordered to make coffee for the ladies after dinner, and the pot happens to boil over while you are running up for a spoon to stir it, or thinking of something else, or struggling with the chamber-maid for a kiss, wipe the sides of the pot clean with a dishclout, carry up your coffee boldly, and when your lady finds it too weak, and examines you whether it has not run over, deny the fact absolutely; swear you put in more coffee than ordinary; that you never  
4 stirred

stirred an inch from it; that you strove to make it better than usual, because your mistress had ladies with her; that the servants in the kitchen will justify what you say: upon this, you will find that the other ladies will pronounce your coffee to be very good, and your mistress will confess that her mouth is out of taste, and she will, for the future, suspect herself, and be more cautious in finding fault. This I would have you do from a principle of conscience, for coffee is very unwholesome; and, out of affection to your lady, you ought to give it her as weak as possible: and, upon this argument, when you have a mind to treat any of the maids with a dish of fresh coffee, you may and ought to subtract a third part of the powder, on account of your lady's health, and getting her maids good-will.

If your master sends you with a small trifling present to one of his friends, be as careful of it as you would be of a diamond ring; therefore, if the present be only half a dozen pippins, send up the servant, who received the message, to say, that you were ordered to deliver them with your own hands. This will shew your exactness and care to prevent accidents or mistakes; and the gentleman or lady cannot do less than give you a shilling: so, when your master receives the like present, teach the messenger who brings it to do the same, and give your master hints that may stir up his generosity; for brother  
servants

## 50 DIRECTIONS TO

servants should assist one another, since it is all for their master's honour, which is the chief point to be consulted by every good servant, and of which he is the best judge.

When you step but a few doors off, to tattle with a wench, or take a running pot of ale, or to see a brother footman going to be hanged, leave the street door open, that you may not be forced to knock, and your master discover you are gone out; for a quarter of an hour's time can do his service no injury.

When you take away the remaining pieces of bread after dinner, put them on foul plates, and press them down with other plates over them, so as no body can touch them; and so they will be a good perquisite to the black-guard boy in ordinary.

When you are forced to clean your master's shoes with your own hand, use the edge of the sharpest case-knife, and dry them with the toes an inch from the fire, because wet shoes are dangerous, and besides, by these arts, you will get them the sooner for yourself.

In some families the master often sends to the tavern for a bottle of wine, and you are the messenger: I advise you, therefore, to take the smallest bottle you can find; but, however, make the drawer give you a full quart, then you will get a good sup for yourself, and your bottle will be filled. As for a cork to stop it, you need be at no trouble,  
for

for the thumb will do as well, or a bit of dirty chewed paper.

In all disputes with chairmen and coachmen for demanding too much, when your master sends you down to chaffer with them, take pity of the poor fellows, and tell your master that they will not take a farthing less: it is more for your interest to get share of a pot of ale, than to save a shilling for your master, to whom it is a trifle.

When you attend your lady in a dark night, if she useth her coach, do not walk by the coach side, so as to tire and dirt yourself, but get up into your proper place behind it, and so hold the flambeau sloping forward over the coach roof; and when it wants snuffing, dash it against the corners.

When you leave your lady at church on *Sundays*, you have two hours safe to spend with your companions at the alehouse, or over a beef-stake and a pot of beer at home with the cook and the maids; and, indeed, poor servants have so few opportunities to be happy, that they ought not to lose any.

Never wear socks when you wait at meals, on account of your own health as well as of them who sit at table; because as most ladies like the smell of young men's toes, so it is a sovereign remedy against the vapours.

Chuse a service, if you can, where your livery colours are least tawdry and distinguishing: green and yellow immediately betray your office, and so do all kinds of lace, except silver, which will hardly fall to your  
share,

share, unless with a duke or some prodigal just come to his estate. The colours you ought to wish for, are blue, or filemont turned up with red; which, with a borrowed sword, a borrowed air, your master's linen, and a natural and improved confidence, will give you what title you please, where you are not known.

When you carry dishes or other things out of the room at meals, fill both your hands as full as possible; for, although you may sometimes spill, and sometimes let fall, yet you will find, at the year's end, you have made great dispatch, and saved abundance of time.

If your master or mistress happens to walk the streets, keep on one side, and as much on the level with them as you can, which people observing, will either think you do not belong to them, or that you are one of their companions; but, if either of them happen to turn back and speak to you, so that you are under the necessity to take off your hat, use but your thumb and one finger, and scratch your head with the rest.

In winter time light the dining-room fire but two minutes before dinner is served up, that your master may see how saving you are of his coals.

When you are ordered to stir up the fire, clean away the ashes from betwixt the bars with the fire-brush.

When you are ordered to call a coach, although it be midnight, go no farther than  
the

the door, for fear of being out of the way when you are wanted; and there stand bawling, Coach, coach, for half an hour.

Although you gentlemen in livery have the misfortune to be treated scurvily by all mankind, yet you make a shift to keep up your spirits, and sometimes arrive at considerable fortunes. I was an intimate friend to one of our brethren, who was footman to a court lady: she had an honourable employment, was sister to an earl, and the widow of a man of quality. She observed something so polite in my friend, the gracefulness with which he tript before her chair and put his hair under his hat, that she made him many advances; and one day taking the air in her coach with *Tom* behind it, the coachman mistook the way, and stopt at a privileged chapel, where the couple were married, and *Tom* came home in the chariot by his lady's side: but he unfortunately taught her to drink brandy, of which she died, after having pawned all her plate to purchase it; and *Tom* is now a journeyman maltster.

*Boucher*, the famous gamester, was another of our fraternity, and when he was worth 50,000*l.* he dunned the duke of *Buckingham* for an arrear of wages in his service; and I could instance many more, particularly another, whose son had one of the chief employments at court; and is sufficient to give you the following advice, which is to be pert and saucy to all mankind, especially to the chaplain, the waiting-woman, and the  
better

better sort of servants in a person of quality's family, and value not now and then a kicking, or a caning; for your insolence will at last turn to good account; and from wearing a livery, you may probably soon carry a pair of colours.

When you wait behind a chair at meals, keep constantly wriggling the back of the chair, that the person behind whom you stand may know you are ready to attend him.

When you carry a parcel of china plates, if they chance to fall, as it is a frequent misfortune, your excuse must be, that a dog ran across you in the hall; that the chambermaid accidentally pushed the door against you; that a mop stood across the entry, and tript you up; that your sleeve stuck against the key, or button of the lock.

When your master and lady are talking together in their bed-chamber, and you have some suspicion that you or your fellow-servants are concerned in what they say, listen at the door, for the publick good of all the servants; and join all to take proper measures for preventing any innovations that may hurt the community.

Be not proud in prosperity: you have heard that fortune turns on a wheel; if you have a good place, you are at the top of the wheel. Remember how often you have been stripped and kicked out of doors, your wages all taken up beforehand, and spent in translated  
red-

red-heeled shoes, second-hand toupees, and repaired lace ruffles, besides a swinging debt to the ale-wife and the brandy-shop. The neighbouring tapster, who before could beckon you over to a savoury bit of ox-cheek in the morning, give it you gratis, and only score you up for the liquor, immediately after you were packed off in disgrace, carried a petition to your master to be paid out of your wages, whereof not a farthing was due, and then pursued you with bailiffs into every blind cellar. Remember how soon you grew shabby, thread-bare, and out-at-heels; was forced to borrow an old livery coat, to make your appearance while you were looking for a place; and sneak to every house where you have an old acquaintance to steal you a scrap to keep life and soul together; and, upon the whole, were in the lowest station of human life, which, as the old ballad says, is that of a skipkennel turned out of place; I say, remember all this now in your flourishing condition. Pay your contributions duly to your late brothers the cadets, who are left to the wide world: take one of them as your dependant, to send on your lady's messages when you have a mind to go to the ale-house; slip him out privately now and then a slice of bread and a bit of cold meat; your master can afford it; and, if he be not yet put upon the establishment for a lodging, let him lie in the stable, or the coach-house, or under the back-stairs, and recommend him



to all the gentlemen who frequent your house as an excellent servant.

To grow old in the office of a footman, is the highest of all indignities: therefore when you find years coming on without hopes of a place at court, a command in the army, a succession to the stewardship, an employment in the revenue (which two last you cannot obtain without reading and writing), or running away with your master's niece or daughter; I directly advise you to go upon the road, which is the only post of honour left you: there you will meet many of your old comrades, and live a short life and a merry one, and make a figure at your exit, wherein I will give you some instructions.

The last advice I give you, relates to your behaviour when you are going to be hanged; which, either for robbing your master, for house-breaking, or going upon the highway, or in a drunken quarrel by killing the first man you meet, may very probably be your lot, and is owing to one of these three qualities; either a love of good fellowship, a generosity of mind, or too much vivacity of spirits. Your good behaviour on this article will concern your whole community: deny the fact with all solemnity of imprecations: a hundred of your brethren, if they can be admitted, will attend about the bar, and be ready upon demand to give you a good character before the court: let nothing prevail on you to confess, but the promise of a pardon for discovering your comrades: but I suppose

## THE FOOTMAN. 57

suppose all this to be in vain, for if you escape now, your fate will be the same another day. Get a speech to be written by the best author of *Newgate*, some of your kind wenches will provide you with a *Holland* shirt, and white cap, crowned with a crimson or black ribbon: take leave cheerfully of all your friends in *Newgate*; mount the cart with courage; fall on your knees; lift up your eyes: hold a book in your hands, although you cannot read a word; deny the fact at the gallows; kiss and forgive the hangman, and so farewell: you shall be buried in pomp at the charge of the fraternity: the surgeons shall not touch a limb of you; and your fame shall continue until a successor of equal renown succeeds in your place.

## CHAP. IV.

### *Directions to the COACHMAN.*

**Y**OU are strictly bound to nothing, but to step into the box, and carry your master or lady.

Let your horses be so well trained, that when you attend your lady at a visit, they will wait until you slip into a neighbouring ale-house to take a pot with a friend.

When you are in no humour to drive, tell your master that the horses have got a cold, that they want shoeing, that rain does them hurt, and roughens their coat, and rots  
the

the harness. This may likewise be applied to the groom.

If your master dines with a country friend, drink as much as you can get; because it is allowed, that a good coachman never drives so well as when he is drunk; and then shew your skill by driving to an inch by a precipice; and say, you never drive so well as when drunk.

If you find any gentleman fond of one of your horses, and willing to give you a consideration beside the price; persuade your master to sell him, because he is so vicious that you cannot undertake to drive with him, and is foundered into the bargain.

Get a black-guard boy to watch your coach at the church-door on *Sundays*, that you and your brother coachmen may be merry together at the ale-house, while your master and lady are at church.

Take care that your wheels be good; and get a new sett bought as often as you can, whether you are allowed the old as your perquisite or not: in one case, it will turn to your honest profit; and in the other, it will be a just punishment on your master's covetousness; and probably the coachmaker will consider you too.

## C H A P. V.

*Directions to the GROOM.*

**Y**OU are the servant upon whom the care of your master's honour in all journeys entirely depends; your breast is the sole repository of it. If he travels the country, and lodgeth at inns, every dram of brandy, every pot of ale extraordinary that you drink, raiseth his character; and therefore his reputation ought to be dear to you; and I hope you will not stint yourself in either. The smith, the sadler's journeyman, the cook at the inn, the ostler, and the boot-catcher, ought all by your means to partake of your master's generosity: thus his fame will reach from one country to another; and what is a gallon of ale, or a pint of brandy in his worship's pocket? And, although he should be in the number of those who value their credit less than their purse, yet your care of the former ought to be so much the greater. His horse wanted two removes; your horse wanted nails; his allowance of oats and beans was greater than the journey required; a third part may be retrenched, and turned into ale or brandy; and thus his honour may be preserved by your discretion, and less expence to him; or, if he travels with no other servant, the matter is easily made up in the bill between you and the tapster.

Therefore,

## 60 DIRECTIONS TO

Therefore, as soon as you alight at the inn, deliver your horses to the stable-boy, and let him gallop them to the next pond; then call for a pot of ale, for it is very fit that a christian should drink before a beast. Leave your master to the care of the servants in the inn, and your horses to those in the stable: thus both he and they are left in the properest hands; but you are to provide for yourself; therefore get your supper, drink freely, and go to bed without troubling your master, who is in better hands than yours. The ostler is an honest fellow, and loves horses in his heart; and would not wrong the dumb creatures for the world. Be tender of your master, and order the servants not to wake him too early. Get your breakfast before he is up, that he may not wait for you; make the ostler tell him the roads are very good, and the miles short; but advise him to stay a little longer till the weather clears up, for he is afraid there will be rain, and he will be time enough after dinner.

Let your master mount before you, out of good manners. As he is leaving the inn, drop a good word in favour of the ostler, what care he took of the cattle; and add, that you never saw civiler servants. Let your master ride on before, and do you stay until your landlord has given you a dram: then gallop after him through the town or village with full speed, for fear he should want you, and to shew your horsemanship.

IF

If you are a piece of a farrier, as every good groom ought to be, get sack, brandy, or strong-beer to rub your horses heels every night, and be not sparing, for (if any be spent) what is left, you know how to dispose it.

Consider your master's health; and, rather than let him take long journeys, say the cattle are weak. and fallen in their flesh with hard riding; tell him of a very good inn five miles nearer than he intended to go; or leave one of his horse's fore-shoes loose in the morning; or contrive that the saddle may pinch the beast in his withers; or keep him without corn all night and morning, so that he may tire on the road; or wedge a thin plate of iron between the hoof and the shoe to make him halt; and all this in perfect tenderness to your master.

When you are going to be hired, and the gentleman asks you, Whether you are apt to get drunk; own freely, that you love a cup of good ale; but that it is your way, drunk or sober, never to neglect your horses.

When your master hath a mind to ride out for the air or for pleasure, if any private business of your own makes it inconvenient for you to attend him, give him to understand, that the horses want bleeding or purging; that his own pad hath got a surfeit; or that the saddle wants stuffing, and his bridle is gone to be mended: this you may honestly do, because it will be no injury to the horses or your master; and at the same

## 62 DIRECTIONS TO

time shews the great care you have of the poor dumb creatures.

If there be a particular inn in the town whither you are going, and where you are well acquainted with the ostler or tapster and the people of the house, find fault with the other inns, and recommend your master thither; it may probably be a pot and a dram or two more in your way, and to your master's honour.

If your master sends you to buy hay, deal with those who will be the most liberal to you; for, service being no inheritance, you ought not to let slip any lawful and customary perquisite. If your master buys it himself, he wrongs you; and, to teach him his duty, be sure to find fault with the hay as long as it lasts; and if the horses thrive with it, the fault is yours.

Hay and cats, in the management of a skilful groom, will make excellent ale, as well as brandy; but this I only hint.

When your master dines or lies at a gentleman's house in the country, although there be no groom, or he be gone abroad, or that the horses have been quite neglected, be sure employ some of the servants to hold the horse when your master mounts. This I would have you do, when your master only alights to call in for a few minutes: for brother servants must always befriend one another, and that also concerns your master's honour; because he cannot do less than give a piece of money to him who holds his horse.

In long journeys, ask your master leave to give ale to the horses; carry two quarts full to the stable, pour half a pint into a bowl, and, if they will not drink it, you and the ostler must do the best you can; perhaps they may be in a better humour at the next inn, for I would have you never fail to make the experiment.

When you go to air your horses in the park or the fields, give them to a horse-boy or one of the black-guards, who, being lighter than you, may be trusted to run races with less damage to the horses, and teach them to leap over hedges and ditches, while you are drinking a friendly pot with your brother grooms: but sometimes you and they may run races yourselves, for the honour of your horses and of your masters.

Never stint your horses at home in hay and oats, but fill the rack to the top, and the manger to the brim, for you would take it ill to be stinted yourself; although perhaps they may not have the stomach to eat; consider, they have no tongues to ask. If the hay be thrown down, there is no loss, for it will make litter and save straw.

When your master is leaving a gentleman's house in the country where he hath lain a night, then consider his honour: let him know how many servants there are of both sexes, who expect vails; and give them their cue to attend in two lines, as he leaves the house; but desire him not to trust the money with the butler, for fear he should cheat the



64 DIRECTIONS TO

rest. This will force your master to be more generous ; and then you may take occasion to tell your master, that 'squire such a one, whom you lived with last, always gave so much a-piece to the common servants, and so much to the house-keeper and the rest, naming at least double to what he intended to give ; but be sure to tell the servants what a good office you did them : this will gain you love and your master honour.

You may venture to be drunk much oftener than the coachman, whatever he pretends to alledge in his own behalf, because you hazard no body's neck but your own ; for the horse will probably take so much care of himself, as to come off with only a strain or a shoulder-slip.

When you carry your master's riding-coat in a journey, wrap your own in it, and buckle them up close with a strap, but turn your master's inside out, to preserve the outside from wet and dirt ; thus, when it begins to rain, your master's coat will be first ready to be given him ; and, if it get more hurt than yours, he can afford it better, for your livery must always serve its year's apprenticeship.

When you come to your inn with the horses wet and dirty after hard riding, and very hot, make the ostler immediately plunge them into water up to their bellies, and allow them to drink as much as they please ; but be sure to gallop them full-speed a mile at least, to dry their skins and warm the water in their bellies. The ostler understands  
his

his business ; leave all to his discretion, while you get a pot of ale and some brandy at the kitchen fire to comfort your heart.

If your horse drop a fore-shoe, be so careful to alight and take it up : then ride with all the speed you can (the shoe in your hand, that every traveller may observe your care) to the next smith on the road ; make him put it on immediately, that your master may not wait for you, and that the poor horse may be as short a time as possible without a shoe.

When your master lies at a gentleman's house, if you find the hay and oats are good, complain aloud of their badness ; this will get you the name of a diligent servant ; and be sure to cram the horses with as much oats as they can eat while you are there, and you may give them so much the less for some days at the inns, and turn the oats into ale. When you leave the gentleman's house, tell your master what a covetous huncks that gentleman was, that you got nothing but buttermilk or water to drink ; this will make your master out of pity allow you a pot of ale the more at the next inn : but if you happen to get drunk in a gentleman's house, your master cannot be angry, because it cost him nothing ; and so you ought to tell him as well as you can in your present condition, and let him know it is both for his and the gentleman's honour to make a friend's servant welcome.

A master ought always to love his groom, to put him in a handsome livery, and to allow

## 66. DIRECTIONS TO

him a silver laced hat. When you are in this equipage, all the honours he receives on the road are owing to you alone: that he is not turned out of the way by every carrier, is caused by the civility he receives at second hand from the respect paid to your livery.

You may now and then lend your master's pad to a brother servant or your favourite maid, for a short jaunt, or hire him for a day, because the horse is spoiled for want of exercise: and if your master happens to want his horse, or hath a mind to see the stable, curse that rogue the helper, who is gone out with the key.

When you want to spend an hour or two with your companions at the alehouse, and stand in need of a reasonable excuse for your stay, go out of the stable door, or the back way, with an old bridle, girth, or stirrup leather in your pocket, and on your return come home by the street door with the same bridle, girth, or stirrup leather dangling in your hand, as if you came from the saddler's, where you were getting the same mended; if you were not missed, all is well; but if you are met by your master, you will have the reputation of a careful servant. This I have known practised with good success.

CHAP.

C H A P. VI.

*Directions to the HOUSE-STEWARD,  
and LAND-STEWARD.*

**L**ORD *Peterborough's* steward, that pulled down his house, sold the materials, and charged my lord with repairs. Take money for forbearance from tenants. Renew leases, and get by them, and fell woods. Lend my lord his own money (*Gil Blafs* said much of this, to whom I refer.)

C H A P. VII.

*Directions to the PORTER.*

**I**F your master be a minister of state, let him be at home to none but his pimp, or chief flatterer, or one of his pensionary writers, or his hired spy and informer, or his printer in ordinary, or his city solicitor, or a land-jobber, or his inventor of new funds, or a stock-jobber.

C H A P. VIII.

*Directions to the CHAMBER-MAID.*

**T**HE nature of your employment differs, according to the quality, the pride, or the wealth of the lady you serve; and this treatise is to be applied to all sorts of families;  
fo

so that I find myself under great difficulty to adjust the business, for which you are hired. In a family where there is a tolerable estate, you differ from the house-maid, and in that view I give my directions. Your particular province is your lady's chamber, where you make the bed and put things in order; and if you live in the country, you take care of rooms, where ladies lie who come into the house, which brings in all the vails that fall to your share. Your usual lover, as I take it, is the coachman; but, if you are under twenty, and tolerably handsome, perhaps a footman may cast his eyes on you.

Get your favourite footman to help you in making your lady's bed; and if you serve a young couple, the footman and you, as you are turning up the bed cloaths, will make the prettiest observations in the world, which, whispered about, will be very entertaining to the whole family, and get among the neighbourhood.

Do not carry down the necessary vessels for the fellows to see, but empty them out of the window, for your lady's credit. It is highly improper for men-servants to know, that fine ladies have occasion for such utensils; and do not scour the chamber-pot, because the smell is wholesome.

If you happen to break any china with the top of the whisk on the mantle-tree or the cabinet, gather up the fragments, put them together as well as you can, and place them behind the rest, so that when your lady comes

to

## THE CHAMBER-MAID. 69

to discover them, you may safely say they were broke long ago, before you came to the service. This will save your lady many an hour's vexation.

It sometimes happens, that a looking-glass is broken by the same means; while you are looking another way, as you sweep the chamber, the long end of the brush strikes against the glass, and breaks it to shivers. This is the extremest of all misfortunes, and all remedy desperate in appearance, because it is impossible to be concealed. Such a fatal accident once happened in a great family, where I had the honour to be a footman; and I will relate the particulars, to shew the ingenuity of the poor chamber-maid on so sudden and dreadful an emergency, which perhaps may help to sharpen your invention, if your evil star should ever give you the like occasion. The poor girl had broken a large japan glass of great value with a stroke of her brush: she had not considered long, when, by a prodigious presence of mind, she locked the door, stole into the yard, brought a stone of three pound weight into the chamber, laid it on the hearth just under the looking-glass, then broke a pane in the sash-window that looked into the same yard, so shut the door, and went about her other affairs. Two hours after, the lady goes into the chamber, sees the glass broken, the stone lying under, and a whole pane in the window destroyed; from all which circumstances she concluded, just  
as

as the maid could have wished, that some idle straggler in the neighbourhood, or perhaps one of the out-servants, had, through malice, accident, or carelessness, flung in the stone and done the mischief. Thus far all things went well, and the girl concluded herself out of danger. But it was her ill fortune that, a few hours after, in came the parson of the parish, and the lady (naturally) told him the accident, which you may believe had much discomposed her; but the minister, who happened to understand mathematicks, after examining the situation of the yard, the window, and the chimney, soon convinced the lady, that the stone could never reach the looking-glass without taking three turns in its flight from the hand that threw it; and the maid, being proved to have swept the room the same morning, was strictly examined, but constantly denied that she was guilty, upon her salvation, offering to take her oath upon the Bible before his reverence, that she was as innocent as the child-unborn; yet the poor wench was turned off, which I take to have been hard treatment, considering her ingenuity: however, this may be a direction to you in the like case to contrive a story, that will better hang together. For instance, you might say, that while you were at work with the mop or brush, a flash of lightening came suddenly in at the window, which almost blinded you; that you immediately heard the ringing of broken glass on the earth; that as soon as you recovered your eyes, you saw  
the

## THE CHAMBER-MAID. 71

the looking-glass all broken to pieces; or you may alledge, that, observing the glass a little covered with dust, and going very gently to wipe it, you suppose the moisture of the air had dissolved the glue or, cement, which made it fall to the ground: or as soon as the mischief is done, you may cut the cords that fastened the glass to the wainscot, and so let it fall flat on the ground; run out in a fright, tell your lady, curse the upholsterer; and declare how narrowly you escaped, that it did not fall upon your head. I offer these expedients from a desire I have to defend the innocent; for innocent you certainly must be, if you did not break the glass on purpose, which I would by no means excuse, except upon great provocations.

Oil the tongs, poker, and fire-shovel up to the top, not only to keep them from rusting, but likewise to prevent meddling people from wasting your master's coals with stirring the fire.

When you are in haste, sweep the dust into a corner of the room, but leave your brush upon it, that it may not be seen, for that would disgrace you.

Never wash your hands, or put on a clean apron, till you have made your lady's bed, for fear of rumpling your apron, or fouling your hands again.

When you bar the window-shuts of your lady's bed-chamber at nights, leave open the sashes, to let in the fresh air and sweeten the room against morning.



In the time when you leave the windows open for air, leave books, or something else on the window-seat, that they may get air too.

When you sweep your lady's room, never stay to pick up foul smocks, handkerchiefs, pinners, . pincushions, tea-spoons, ribbons, slippers, or whatever lies in your way; but sweep all into a corner, and then you may take them up in a lump, and save time.

Making beds in hot weather is a very laborious work, and you will be apt to sweat; therefore, when you find the drops running down from your forehead, wipe them off with a corner of the sheet, that they may not be seen on the bed.

When your lady sends you to wash a china cup, and it happen to fall, bring it up, and swear you did but just touch it with your hand, when it broke into *three halves*. And here I must inform you, as well as all your fellow-servants, that you ought never to be without an excuse; it doth no harm to your master, and it lessens your fault: as, in this instance, I do not commend you for breaking the cup; it is certain you did not break it on purpose; and the thing is possible, that it might break in your hand.

You are sometimes desirous to see a funeral, a quarrel, a man going to be hanged, a wedding, a bawd carted, or the like: as they pass by in the street, you lift up the sash suddenly, there by misfortune it sticks: this was

## THE CHAMBER-MAID. 73

no fault of yours ; young women are curious by nature ; you have no remedy but to cut the cord, and lay the fault upon the carpenter, unless no body saw you, and then you are as innocent as any servant in the house.

Wear your lady's smock when she has thrown it off ; it will do you credit, save your own linen, and be not a pin the worse.

When you put a clean pillow-case on your lady's pillow, be sure to fasten it well with three corking pins, that it may not fall off in the night.

When you spread bread and butter for tea, be sure that all the holes in the loaf be left full of butter, to keep the bread moist against dinner ; and let the mark of your thumb be seen only upon one end of every slice to shew your cleanliness.

When you are ordered to open or lock any door, trunk, or cabinet, and miss the proper key, or cannot distinguish it in the bunch ; try the first key that you can thrust in, and turn it with all your strength, till you open the lock, or break the key ; for your lady will reckon you a fool to come back and do nothing.

## C H A P. IX.

### *Directions to the* WAITING-MAID.

**T**WO accidents have happened to lessen the comforts and profits of your employment ; first, that execrable custom got among

ladies of trucking their old cloaths for china, or turning them to cover easy chairs, or making them into patch-work for screens, stools, cushions, and the like. The second is, the invention of small chests and trunks with lock and key, wherein they keep the tea and sugar, without which it is impossible for a waiting-maid to live: for by this means you are forced to buy brown sugar, and pour water upon the leaves, when they have lost all their spirit and taste. I cannot contrive any perfect remedy against either of these two evils. As to the former, I think there should be a general confederacy of all the servants in every family, for the publick good, to drive those china hucksters from the doors; and as to the latter, there is no other method to relieve yourselves, but by a false key, which is a point both difficult and dangerous to compass; but, as to the circumstances of honesty in procuring one I am under no doubt, when your mistress gives you so just a provocation by refusing you an antient and legal perquisite. The mistress of the tea-shop may now now and then give you half an ounce, but that will be only a drop in the bucket: therefore I fear you must be forced, like the rest of your sisters, to run in trust, and pay for it out of your wages, as far as they will go, which you can easily make up other ways, if your lady be handsome, or her daughters have good fortunes.

If you are in a great family, and my lady's woman, my lord may probably like you, although

## THE WAITING-MAID. 75

although you are not half so handsome as his own lady. In this case, take care to get as much out of him as you can; and never allow him the smallest liberty, not the squeezing of your hand, unless he puts a guinea into it; so by degrees make him pay accordingly for every new attempt, doubling upon him in proportion to the concessions you allow, and always struggling, and threatening to cry out, or tell your lady, although you receive his money: five guineas for handling your breast is a cheap pennyworth, although you seem to resist with all your might; but never allow him the last favour under a hundred guineas, or a settlement of twenty pounds a year for life.

In such a family, if you are handsome, you will have the choice of three lovers; the chaplain, the steward, and my lord's gentleman. I would first advise you to chuse the steward; but if you happen to be young with child by my lord, you must take up with the chaplain. I like my lord's gentleman the least of the three, for he is usually vain and saucy from the time he throws off his livery: and if he misseth a pair of colours, or a tide-waiter's place, he hath no remedy but the highway.

I must caution you particularly against my lord's eldest son: if you are dextrous enough, it is odds that you may draw him in to marry you, and make you a lady: if he be a common rake (and he must be one or t'other) avoid him like *Satan*; for he stands less in awe of a mother, than my lord doth of a wife;

## 76 DIRECTIONS TO

wife; and, after ten thousand promises, you will get nothing from him, but a big belly or a clap, and probably both together.

When your lady is ill, and after a very bad night is getting a little nap in the morning, if a footman comes with a message to enquire how she doth, do not let the compliment be lost, but shake her gently until she awakes; then deliver the message, receive her answer, and leave her to sleep.

If you are so happy as to wait on a young lady with a great fortune, you must be an ill manager if you cannot get five or six hundred pounds for the disposing of her. Put her often in mind, that she is rich enough to make any man happy; that there is no real happiness but in love; that she hath liberty to chuse wherever she pleaseth, and not by the directions of parents, who never give allowances for an innocent passion; that there are a world of handsome, fine, sweet young gentlemen in town, who would be glad to die at her feet; that the conversation of two lovers is a heaven upon earth; that love, like death, equals all conditions; that, if she should cast her eyes upon a young fellow below her in birth and estate, his marrying her would make him a gentleman; that you saw yesterday on the *Mall* the prettiest ensign; and that if you had forty thousand pounds it should be at his service. Take care that every body should know what lady you live with; how great a favourite you are; and that she always takes your advice. Go often to *St. James's park*;

## THE WAITING-M A I D. 77

the fine fellows will soon discover you, and contrive to slip a letter into your bosom : pull it out in a fury, and throw it on the ground, unless you find at least two guineas along with it ; but in that case, seem not to find it, and to think he was only playing the wag with you : when you come home, drop the letter carelessly in your lady's chamber ; she finds it, is angry ; protest you knew nothing of it, only you remember, that a gentleman in the park struggled to kiss you, and you believe it was he that put the letter into your sleeve or petticoat ; and indeed he was as pretty a man as ever she saw : that she may burn the letter if she pleaseth. If your lady be wise, she will burn some other paper before you, and read the letter when you are gone down. You must follow this practice as often as you safely can ; but let him who pays you best with every letter, be the handsomest man. If a footman presumes to bring a letter to the house to be delivered to you for your lady, although it come from your best customer, throw it at his head ; call him impudent rogue and villain, and shut the door in his face : run up to your lady, and, as a proof of your fidelity, tell her what you have done.

I could enlarge very much upon this subject, but I trust to your own discretion.

If you serve a lady who is a little disposed to gallantries, you will find it a point of great prudence how to manage. Three things are necessary : first, how to please

your lady ; secondly, how to prevent suspicion in the husband, or among the family ; and lastly, but principally, how to make it most for your own advantage. To give you full directions in this important affair, would require a large volume. All assignations at home are dangerous both to your lady and yourself, and therefore contrive as much as possible to have them in a third place ; especially if your lady, as it is a hundred odds, entertains more lovers than one, each of whom is often more jealous than a thousand husbands ; and very unlucky rencounters may often happen under the best management. I need not warn you to employ your good offices chiefly in favour of those whom you find most liberal ; yet, if your lady should happen to cast an eye upon a handsome footman, you should be generous enough to bear with her humour, which is no singularity, but a very natural appetite : it is still the safest of all home-intrigues, and was formerly the least suspected, until of late years it hath grown more common. The great danger is, lest this kind of gentry, dealing too often in bad ware, may happen not to be found ; and then your lady and you are in a very bad way, although not altogether desperate.

But to say the truth, I confess it is a great presumption in me to offer you any instructions in the conduct of your lady's amours, wherein your whole sisterhood is already so expert, and deeply learned ; although it be  
much

## THE WAITING-M A I D. 79

much more difficult to compass, than that assistance which my brother footmen give their masters on the like occasion ; and therefore I leave this affair to be treated by some abler pen.

When you lock up a silk mantua or laced head in a trunk or chest, leave a piece out, that, when you open the trunk again, you may know where to find it.

### C H A P. X.

#### *Directions to the H O U S E - M A I D.*

**I**F your master and lady go into the country for a week or more, never wash the bed-chamber or dining-room until just the hour before you expect them to return : thus the rooms will be perfectly clean to receive them, and you will not be at the trouble to wash them so soon again.

I am very much offended with those ladies, who are so proud and lazy, that they will not be at the pains of stepping into the garden to pluck a rose, but keep an odious implement, sometimes in the bed-chamber itself, or at least in a dark closet adjoining, which they make use of to ease their worst necessities ; and you are the usual carriers awry of the pan, which maketh not only the chamber, but even their cloaths, offensive to all who come near. Now, to cure them of this odious practice, let me advise you, on whom the office lies to convey away this



utensil, that you will do it openly, down the great stairs, and in the presence of the footmen ; and if any body knocks, to open the street-door, while you have the vessel filled in your hands ; this, if any thing can, will make your lady take the pains of evacuating her person in the proper place, rather than expose her filthiness to all the men servants in the house.

Leave a pail of dirty water with the mop in it, a coal-box, a bottle, a broom, a chamber-pot, and such other unsightly things, either in a blind entry, or upon the darkest part of the back-stairs, that they may not be seen ; and if people break their shins by trampling on them, it is their own fault.

Never empty the chamber-pots until they are quite full : if that happeneth in the night, empty them into the street ; if in the morning, into the garden ; for it would be an endless work to go a dozen times from the garret and upper rooms down to the back side ; but never wash them in any other liquor except their own : what cleanly girl would be dabbling in other folks urine ? and besides the smell of stale, as I observed before, is admirable against the vapours ; which, a hundred to one, may be your lady's case.

Brush down the cobwebs with a broom that is wet and dirty, which will make them stick the faster to it, and bring them down more effectually.

When you rid up the parlour-hearth in a morning, throw the last night's ashes into a sieve ;

## T-H-E H-O-U-S-E-M-A-I-D. 31

sieve ; and what falls thorough, as you carry it down, will serve instead of sand for the room and the stairs.

When you have scoured the brasses and irons in the parlour chimney, lay the foul wet clout upon the next chair, that your lady may see you have not neglected your work : observe the same rule, when you clean the brass locks, only with this addition, to leave the marks of your fingers on the doors to shew you have not forgot.

Leave your lady's chamber-pot in her bed-chamber window all day to air.

Bring up none but large coals to the dining-room and your lady's chamber ; they make the best fires, and if you find them too big, it is easy to break them on the marble hearth.

When you go to bed, be sure take care of fire ; and therefore blow the candle out with your breath, and then thrust it under your bed. Note, the smell of the snuff is very good against vapours.

Persuade the footman, who got you with child, to marry you before you are six months gone ; and if your lady asks you, why you would take a fellow who was not worth a groat ? let your answer be, That service is no inheritance.

When your lady's bed is made, put the chamber-pot under it, but in such a manner, as to thrust the valance along with it, that it may be full in sight, and ready for your lady when she hath occasion to use it.

82      DIRECTIONS TO

Lock up a cat or a dog in some room or closet, so as to make such a noise all over the house, as may frighten away the thieves, if any should attempt to break or steal in.

When you wash any of the rooms towards the street over night, throw the foul water out of the street-door ; but be sure not to look before you, for fear those on whom the water lights, might think you uncivil, and that you did it on purpose. If he who suffers, breaks the windows in revenge, and your lady chides you, and gives positive orders that you should carry the pail down, and empty it in the sink, you have an easy remedy : when you wash an upper room, carry down the pail so as to let the water dribble on the stairs all the way down to the kitchen ; by which not only your load will be lighter, but you will convince your lady, that it is better to throw the water out of the windows, or down the street-door steps : besides, this latter practice will be very diverting to you and the family in a frosty night to see a hundred people falling on their noses or backsides before your door, when the water is frozen.

Polish and brighten the marble hearths and chimneypieces with a clout dipt in grease ; nothing maketh them shine so well ; and it is the business of the ladies to take care of their petticoats.

If your lady be so nice that she will have the room scoured with freestone, be sure to leave the marks of the freestone six inches deep

## THE DAIRY-MAID. 83

deep round the bottom of the wainscot, that your lady may see your obedience to her orders.

### CHAP. XI.

#### *Directions to the DAIRY-MAID.*

**F**ATIGUE of making butter: put scalding water in your churn, although in summer, and churn close to the kitchen fire, and with cream of a week old. Keep cream for your sweet-heart.

### CHAP. XII.

#### *Directions to the CHILDRENS-MAID.*

**I**F a child be sick, give it whatever it wants to eat or drink, although particularly forbid by the doctor, for what we long for in sickness will do us good; and throw the physick out of the window: the child will love you the better; but bid it not tell. Do the same for your lady when she longs for any thing in sickness, and engage it will do her good.

If your mistress cometh to the nursery, and offers to whip a child, snatch it out of her hands in a rage, and tell her she is the cruellest mother you ever saw: she will chide,

## 84 DIRECTIONS TO

but love you the better. Tell the children stories of spirits, when they offer to cry, &c. Be sure to wean the children, &c.

### C H A P. XIII.

#### *Directions to the NURSE.*

**I**F you happen to let the child fall, and lame it, be sure never confess it; and if it dies, all is safe.

Contrive to be with child as soon as you can, while you are giving suck, that you may be ready for another service, when the child you nurse dies, or is weaned.

### C H A P. XIV.

#### *Directions to the LAUNDRESS.*

**I**F you singe the linen with the iron, rub the place with flour, chalk, or white powder; and if nothing will do, wash it so long till it be either not to be seen, or torn to rags.

About tearing linen in washing.

When your linen is pinned on the line, or on a hedge, and it rains, whip it off, although you tear it, &c. But the place for hanging them, is on young fruit trees, especially in blossom; the linen cannot be torn, and the trees give them a fine smell.

C H A P.

CHAP. XV.

*Directions to the HOUSE-KEEPER.*

**Y**OU must always have a favourite footman whom you can depend upon; and order him to be very watchful, when the second course is taken off, that it be brought safely to your office, that you and the steward may have a tit-bit together.

CHAP. XVI.

*Directions to the TUTORESSES, or GOVERNESS.*

**S**AY the children have fore eyes; miss Betty won't take to her book, &c.

Make the misses read *french* and *english* novels, and *french* romances, and all the comedies writ in king *Charles* II. and king *William's* reigns, to soften their nature, and make them tender-hearted, &c.

*To the preceding directions to servants the following may be added, as they were both written with the same design, though in a very different manner. It will easily be perceived, that these are to be understood literally, and the others ironically; nor is it improbable, that the thought of giving them an ironical turn was conceived after the general design was formed, and in some part executed. If the literal instruction be more useful, it must be confessed, that the irony is more entertaining; and if both had been completed, the peculiar advantages of each would have been so evident, that the publick would have had reason to complain, if either of them had been suppressed.*

*The duty of SERVANTS at inns.*

**B**E mounted before your master. When you see him mounted, ride out before him. When he baits at noon, enter the inn-gate before him, and call the ostler to hold your master's horse while he alights. Leave your master to the servants of the inn; go you with the horses into the stable; chuse a place farthest from the door; see the standing be dry; send immediately for fresh straw; see all the old hay out of the rack, and get fresh put in; see your horses girths be loosed and stuffed; take not off the bridles till they are cool, nor saddles in an hour; see their hoofs  
be

## THE DUTY OF SERVANTS. 87

be well picked; try if the heads of the nails be fast, and whether they be well clinched; if not, send presently for a smith; always stand by while the smith is employed. Give the oats the last thing. Water your horses when you are within a mile of the inn. Never keep above forty yards before or behind your master unless he commands you. Try the oats by smelling and weighing them see you have good measure; stand by while your horses are eating their oats. When you enter your evening-inn, let your horses feet be stuffed with cow-dung every night.

Observe the same rules; only be sure if any thing be wanting for a smith, let it be done over night.

Know the time your master will set out in morning: allow him a full hour to get himself ready. Contrive both at morn and noon to eat, so that your master need not stay for you. Do not let the drawer carry the bill to your master, but examine it first carefully and honestly, and then bring it yourself, and be able to account for every article. If the servants have not been civil, tell your master before their faces, when he is going to give them money.

*Duty of the other SERVANT, where there are two.*

Ride forty yards behind your master, but be mounted before him. Observe now and then whether his horse's shoes be right.



## 88 THE DUTY OF SERVANTS.

When you come to an inn at noon, give your horse to the ostler; bestir yourself to get a convenient room for your master; bring all his things into his room, full in his sight; enquire what is in the house, see it yourself, and tell your master how you like it. Step yourself now and then into the kitchen to hasten dinner or supper, and observe whether they be cleanly. Taste the ale, and tell your master whether it be good or bad. If he want wine, go you with the drawer and chuse a bottle well filled and stopped: if the wine be in hogsheads, desire to taste and smell it; if it be sour or not clear, or ill-tasted, let your master know it, that he may not be at the charge of wine not fit to be drank. See the salt be dry and powdered, the bread new and clean, the knives sharp. At night observe the same rules: but first chuse him a warm room, with a lock and key in order; then call immediately for the sheets, see them well aired and at a large fire; feel the blankets, bed, bolster, pillow, whether they be dry, and whether the floor under the bed be damp. Let the chamber be that, which hath been last lain in; enquire about it. If the bed itself be damp, let it be brought before a large fire, and air it on both sides. That you may forget nothing in the inn, have a fair list of what you want to take out; and when you put them up, compare them with your list.

You are to step now and then into the stable, to see whether the groom performs his duty.

For

## THE DUTY OF SERVANTS. 89

For packing up your things, have a list of linen, *etc.* In packing take care that no two hard things be together, and that they be wrapped up in paper or towels. Have a good provision of large coarse paper, and other waste paper. Remember to put every thing in their proper places in the portmanteau. Stuff the shoes and slippers at the toes with a small lock of hay; fold up the cloaths so as that they may not be rumped. When your master is in his room at night, put all his things in such a manner as he has them at home. Learn to have some skill in cookery, that at a pinch you may be able to make your master easy.

*The groom.* Carry with you a stirrup-leather, an awl, twelve horse nails, and a horse's fore-shoes, pick and an hammer, for fear of an accident; and some ends, and pack-thread, a bottle-screw, knife and pen-knife, needles, pins, thread, silk, worsted, *etc.* Some plaisters and seiffars.

*Item.* The servants to carry their own things. Have a pocket-book, keep all the bills, date the time and place; and endorse the numbers.

Enquire in every town, if there be any thing worth seeing. Observe the country-seats, and ask who they belong to and enter them, and the counties where they are.

Search under your master's bed when he is gone up, lest a cat or something else may be under it.

When

90 THE DUTY OF SERVANTS.

When your master's bed is made, and his things ready, lock the chamber-door, and keep the key till he goes to bed ; then keep it in your pocket till morn.

Let the servants of the inn be sure to wake you above an hour before your master is to go, that he may have an hour to prepare himself.

If the ostler hath been knavish or negligent, do not let him hold your master's horse. Observe the same rule at a gentleman's house ; if the groom hath not taken care of your horses, do not let him hold your master's.

Enquire at every inn where you stay, what is the best inn in the next town you are to come to ; yet do not rely on that, but likewise as you enter into any town to stay, ask the people which is the best inn, and go to that, which most people commend.

See that your master's boots be dried and well liquored over night.

T H E  
S T O R Y  
O F T H E  
I N J U R E D L A D Y.

Written by H E R S E L F,  
In a L E T T E R to her F R I E N D.  
With his A N S W E R.

S I R,  
B E I N G ruined by the inconstancy and unkindness of a lover, I hope, a true and plain relation of my misfortunes may be of use and warning to credulous maids, never to put too much trust in deceitful men.

A gentleman [a] in the neighbourhood had two mistresses, another and myself [b]; and he pretended honourable love to us both. Our three houses stood pretty near one another; his was parted from mine by a river [c], and from my rival's by an old broken wall [d]. But before I enter into the particulars of this gentleman's hard usage of

[a] *England.*

[b] *Scotland and Ireland.*

[c] *The Irish-sea.*

[d] *The Picts wall.*

me,

me, I will give a very just impartial character of my rival and myself.

As to her person she is tall and lean, and very ill shaped; she hath bad features, and a worse complexion; she hath a stinking breath, and twenty ill smells about her besides; which are yet more unsufferable by her natural sluttishness; for she is always lousy, and never without the itch. As to her other qualities, she hath no reputation either for virtue, honesty, truth, or manners: and it is no wonder, considering what her education hath been. Scolding and cursing are her common conversation. To sum up all; she is poor and beggarly, and gets a sorry maintenance by pilfering wherever she comes. As for this gentleman, who is now so fond of her, she still beareth him an invincible hatred; revileth him to his face, and railleth at him in all companies. Her house is frequented by a company of rogues and thieves, and pick-pockets, whom she encourageth to rob his hen-roosts, steal his corn and cattle, and do him all manner of mischief. She hath been known to come at the head of these rascals, and beat her lover until he was sore from the head to foot, and then force him to pay for the trouble she was at. Once attended with a crew of raggamuffins, she broke into his house, turned all things topsy-turvy, and then set it on fire. At the same time she told so many lies among his servants, that it set them all by the ears,  
and

THE INJURED LADY. 93

and his poor steward [e] was knocked on the head ; for which I think, and so doth all the country, that she ought to be answerable. To conclude her character ; she is of a different religion, being a presbyterian of the most rank and violent kind, and consequently having an inveterate hatred to the church : yet I am sure, I have been always told, that in marriage there ought to be an union of minds as well as of persons.

I will now give my own character, and shall do it in few words, and with modesty and truth.

I was reckoned to be as handsome as any in our neighbourhood, until I became pale and thin with grief and ill usage. I am still fair enough, and have I think no very ill feature about me. They that see me now, will hardly allow me ever to have had any great share of beauty ; for, besides being so much altered, I go always mobbed, and in an undress, as well out of neglect as indeed for want of cloaths to appear in. I might add to this, that I was born to a good estate, although it now turneth to little account under the oppressions I endure, and hath been the true cause of all my misfortunes.

Some years ago this gentleman, taking a fancy either to my person or fortune, made his addresses to me ; which, being then young and foolish, I too readily admitted ;

[e] *Cb. I.*

he

he seemed to use me with so much tenderness, and his conversation was so very engaging, that all my constancy and virtue were too soon overcome; and, to dwell no longer upon a theme that causeth such bitter reflexions, I must confess with shame, that I was undone by the common arts practised upon all easy credulous virgins, half by force, and half by consent, after solemn vows and protestations of marriage. When he had once got possession, he soon began to play the usual part of a too fortunate lover, affecting on all occasions to shew his authority, and to act like a conqueror. First, he found fault with the government of my family, which I grant was none of the best, consisting of ignorant illiterate creatures; for, at that time, I knew but little of the world. In compliance to him, therefore, I agreed to fall into his ways and methods of living; I consented that his steward should govern my house, and have liberty to employ an under-steward [f], who should receive his directions. My lover proceeded farther, turned away several old servants and tenants, and supplying me with others from his own house, these grew so domineering and unreasonable, that there was no quiet; and I heard of nothing but perpetual quarrels, which although I could not possibly help, yet my lover laid all the blame and punishment upon me; and upon every falling-out, still turned away more of my people, and sup-

[f] Lord Lieutenant.

plied

## THE INJURED LADY. 95

plied me in their stead with a number of fellows and dependents of his own, whom he had no other way to provide for. Overcome by love, and to avoid noise and contention, I yielded to all his usurpations, and finding it in vain to resist, I thought it my best policy to make my court to my new servants, and draw them to my interests; I fed them from my own table with the best I had, put my new tenants on the choice parts of my land, and treated them all so kindly, that they began to love me as well as their master. In process of time all my old servants were gone, and I had not a creature about me, nor above one or two tenants, but what were of his chusing; yet I had the good luck, by gentle usage, to bring over the greatest part of them to my side. When my lover observed this, he began to alter his language; and to those who enquired about me, he would answer, that I was an old dependent upon his family, whom he had placed on some concerns of his own; and he began to use me accordingly, neglecting by degrees all common civility in his behaviour. I shall never forget the speech he made me one morning, which he delivered with all the gravity in the world. He put me in mind of the vast obligations I lay under to him in sending me so many of his people for my own good, and to teach me manners: that it cost him ten times more than I was worth to maintain me: that it had been much better for him if I had been damned, or burnt, or  
funk





funk to the bottom of the sea : that it was but reasonable I should strain myself as far as I was able to reimburse him some of his charges : that from henceforward he expected his word should be a law to me in all things ; that I must maintain a parish-watch against thieves and robbers, and give salaries to an overseer, a constable, and others, all of his own chusing, whom he would send from time to time to be spies upon me : that, to enable me the better in supporting these expences, my tenants shall be obliged to carry all their goods cross the river to his own town-market, and pay toll on both sides, and then them sell at half value. But because we were a nasty sort of people, and that he could not endure to touch any thing we had a hand in, and likewise because he wanted work to employ his own folks, therefore we must send all our goods to his market just in their naturals ; the milk immediately from the cow, without making it into cheese or butter ; the corn in the ear ; the grass as it is mowed ; the wool as it cometh from the sheep's back ; and bring the fruit upon the branch, that he might not be obliged to eat it after our filthy hands : that, if a tenant carried but a piece of bread and cheese to eat by the way, or an inch of worsted to mend his stockings, he should forfeit his whole parcel : and because a company of rogues usually plyed on the river between us, who often robbed my tenants of their  
 goods

## THE INJURED LADY. 97

goods and boats, he ordered a waterman of his to guard them, whose manner was to be out of the way until the poor wretches were plundered; then to overtake the thieves, and seize all as lawful prize to his master and himself. It would be endless to repeat a hundred other hardships he hath put upon me; but it is a general rule, that, whenever he imagines the smallest advantage will redound to one of his foot-boys by any new oppression of me and my whole family and estate, he never disputeth it a moment. All this hath rendered me so very insignificant and contemptible at home, that some servants to whom I pay the greatest wages, and many tenants who have the most beneficial leases, are gone over to live with him; yet I am bound to continue their wages, and pay their rents; by which means one third part of my whole income is spent on his estate, and above another third by his tolls and markets; and my poor tenants are sunk and impoverished, that, instead of maintaining me suitably to my quality, they can hardly find me cloaths to keep me warm, or provide the common necessaries of life for themselves.

Matters being in this posture between me and my lover, I received intelligence that he had been for some time making very pressing overtures of marriage to my rival, until there happened some misunderstandings between them; she gave him ill words, and  
G threatened

threatened to break off all commerce with him. He, on the other side, having either acquired courage by his triumphs over me, or supposing her as tame a fool as I, thought at first to carry it with a high hand; but hearing at the same time, that she had thoughts of making some private proposals to join with me against him, and doubting with very good reason that I would readily accept them, he seemed very much disconcerted. This I thought was a proper occasion to shew some great example of generosity and love; and so, without further consideration, I sent him word that, hearing there was like to be a quarrel between him and my rival, notwithstanding all that had passed, and without binding him to any conditions in my own favour, I would stand by him against her and all the world, while I had a penny in my purse, or a petticoat to pawn. This message was subscribed by all my chief tenants; and proved so powerful, that my rival immediately grew more tractable upon it. The result of which was, that there is now a treaty of marriage [g] concluded between them, the wedding cloaths are bought, and nothing remaineth but to perform the ceremony, which is put off for some days, because they design it to be a publick wedding. And to reward my love, constancy, and generosity, he hath bestowed on me the of-

[g] Treaty of Union.

## THE INJURED LADY. 99

vice of being sempstresses to his grooms and footmen, which I am forced to accept or starve. Yet, in the midst of this my situation, I cannot but have some pity for this deluded man, to cast himself away on an infamous creature, who, whatever she pretendeth, I can prove would at this very minute rather be a whore to a certain great man, that shall be nameless, if she might have her will. For my part, I think, and so doth all the country too, that the man is possessed; at least none of us are able to imagine what he can possibly see in her, unless she hath bewitched him, or given him some powder.

I am sure I never sought this alliance, and you can bear me witness, that I might have had other matches; nay, if I were lightly disposed, I could still perhaps have offers, that some, who hold their heads higher, would be glad to accept. But alas! I never had any such wicked thought; all I now desire is, only to enjoy a little quiet, to be free from the persecutions of this unreasonable man, and that he will let me manage my own little fortune to the best advantage; for which I will undertake to pay him a considerable pension every year, much more considerable than what he now gets by his oppressions; for he must needs find himself a loser at last, when he hath drained me and my tenants so dry, that we shall not have a penny for him or ourselves.

There is one imposition of his I had almost forgot, which I think unsufferable, and will appeal to you, or any reasonable person, whether it be so or not. I told you before, that by an old compact we agreed to have the same steward, at which time I consented likewise to regulate my family and estate by the same method with him, which he then shewed me written down in form, and I approved of. Now, the turn he thinks fit to give this compact of ours is very extraordinary; for he pretends, that whatever orders he shall think fit to prescribe for the future in his family, he may, if he will, compel mine to observe them without asking my advice, or hearing my reasons. So that I must not make a lease without his consent, or give any directions for the well governing of my family, but what he countermands whenever he pleaseth. This leaveth me at such confusion and uncertainty, that my servants know not when to obey me, and my tenants, although many of them be very well inclined, seem quite at a loss.

But I am too tedious upon this melancholy subject, which however I hope you will forgive, since the happiness of my whole life dependeth upon it. I desire you will think a while, and give your best advice, what measures I shall take with prudence, justice, courage, and honour, to protect my liberty and fortune against the hardships and severities I lie under from that unkind, inconstant man.

T H E

THE  
ANSWER  
TO THE  
INJURED LADY.

MADAM,

I HAVE received your ladyship's letters and carefully considered every part of it, and shall give you my opinion how you ought to proceed for your own security. But first I must beg leave to tell your ladyship, that you were guilty of an unpardonable weakness the other day in making that offer to your lover, of standing by him in any quarrel he might have with your rival. You know very well, that she began to apprehend he had designs of using her as he had done you; and common prudence might have directed you rather to have entered into some measures with her for joining against him, until he might at least be brought to some reasonable terms: but your invincible hatred to that lady hath carried your resentments so high, as to be the cause of your ruin; yet, if you please to consider, this aversion of yours began a good while before she became your rival, and was taken up by you and

your family in a sort of compliment to your lover, who formerly had a great abhorrence for her. It is true, since that time, you have suffered very much by her encroachments upon your estate, but she never pretended to govern or direct you; and now you have drawn a new enemy upon yourself: for I think you may count upon all the ill offices she can possibly do you by her credit with her husband: whereas, if, instead of openly declaring against her without any provocation, you had but sat still a while, and said nothing, that gentleman would have lessened his severity to you out of perfect fear. This weakness of yours you call generosity; but I doubt there was more in the matter: in short, madam, I have good reasons to think you were betrayed to it by the pernicious counsels of some about you; for, to my certain knowledge, several of your tenants and servants, to whom you have been very kind, are as arrant rascals as any in the country. I cannot but observe what a mighty difference there is in one particular, between your ladyship and your rival. Having yielded up your person, you thought nothing else worth defending, and therefore you will not now insist upon those very conditions, for which you yielded at first. But your ladyship cannot be ignorant, that some years since your rival did the same thing, and upon no conditions at all; nay, this gentleman kept her as a miss, and yet made her pay for her very diet and lodging. But, it being at a time when he had

THE INJURED LADY. 103

no steward, and his family out of order, she stole away, and hath now got the trick very well known among the women of town, to grant a man the favour over night, and the next day have the impudence to deny it to his face. But it is too late to reproach you with any former oversights, which cannot now be rectified. I know the matters of fact, as you relate them, are truly and fairly represented. My advice therefore is this: get your tenants together as soon as you conveniently can, and make them agree to the following resolutions:

*First,* That your family and tenants have no dependence upon the said gentleman, further than by the old agreement, which obligeth you to have the same steward, and to regulate your household by such methods as you shall both agree to.

*Secondly,* That you will not carry your goods to the market of his town, unless you please, nor be hindered from carrying them any where else.

*Thirdly,* That the servants you pay wages to shall live at home, or forfeit their places.

*Fourthly,* That whatever lease you make to a tenant, it shall not be in his power to break it.

If he will agree to these articles, I advise you to contribute as largely as you can to all charges of parish and county.

I can assure you, several of that gentleman's ablest tenants and servants are against his



164 THE ANSWER, *etc.*

his severe usage of you, and would be glad of an occasion to convince the rest of their error, if you will not be wanting to yourself.

If the gentleman refuses these just and reasonable offers, pray let me know it, and perhaps I may think of something else that will be more effectual.

*I am,*

*M A D A M,*

*Your ladyship's, &c.*

**LET.**

# L E T T E R S

TO AND FROM

## DOCTOR SWIFT.

### L E T T E R I.

*A Monsieur Monsieur Hunter, gentilhomme  
Anglois, à Paris.*

*London, Jan. 12, 1708-9.*

S I R,

I Know no people so ill used by your men of business, as their intimate friends. About a fortnight after Mr. *Addison* had received the letter you were pleased to send me, he first told me of it with an air of recollection, and, after ten further of grace, thought fit to give it me; so you know where to fix the whole blame, that it was no sooner acknowledged: 'Tis a delicate expedient you prisoners have of diverting yourselves in an enemy's country, for which other men would be hanged. I am considering whether there be no way of disturbing your quiet by writing some dark matter, that may give the *French* court a jealousy of you. I suppose, monsieur *Chamillard*, or some of his commissaries, must have this letter interpreted to them, before it comes to your hands; and therefore

therefore I here think good to warn them, that, if they exchange you under six of their lieutenant-generals, they will be losers by the bargain. But that they may not mistake me, I do not mean as *viceroy de Virginia, mais comme le colonel Hunter*. I would advise you to be very tender of your honour, and not fall in love; because I have a scruple, whether you can keep your parole, if you become a prisoner to the ladies; at least it will be a scandal for a *free Briton* to drag two chains at once. I presume, you have the liberty of *Paris*, and fifty miles round, and have a very light pair of fetters, contrived to ride and dance in, and see *Versailles*, and every place else, except *St. Germain*.—I hear the ladies call you already *nôtre prisonnier Hunter, le plus honnête garçon du monde*.—Will you *French* yet own us *Britons* to be a brave people? Will they allow the duke of *Marlborough* to be a great general? Or are they all as partial as their gazetteers? Have you yet met any *French* colonel whom you remember to have formerly knocked from his horse, or shivered at least a lance against his breast-plate? Do you know the wounds you have given, when you see the scars? Do you salute your old enemies with *Stetimus tela aspera contra, contulimusque manus. Vous savez que—Monsieur d'Addison, nôtre bon ami, est fait secretaire d'etat d'Irlande*; and unless you make haste over, and get me my *Virginian* bishoprick, he will persuade me to go with him, for the *Vienna* project is off, which

which is a great disappointment to the design I had of displaying my politicks at the emperor's court. I do not like the subject you have assigned me to entertain you with. *Crauder* is sick, to the comfort of all quiet people, and *Fraud* is *re-veur à peindre*. Mr. *Addison* and I often drink your health, and this day I did it with *Will Pate*, a certain adorer of yours, who is both a *bel esprit* and a woollen-drapier. The whigs carry all before them, and how far they will pursue their victories, we under-rate whigs can hardly tell. I have not yet observed the tories noses; their number is not to be learnt by telling noses, for every tory has not a nose.—'Tis a loss, you are not here to partake of three weeks frost, and eat gingerbread in a booth by a fire upon the *Thames*. Mrs. *Floyd* [b] looked out with both her eyes, and we had one day's thaw; but she drew in her head, and it now freezes as hard as ever. As for the convocation, the queen thought fit to prorogue it, though at the expence of Dr. *Atterbury's* displeasure, who was designed their prolocutor, and is now raging at the disappointment. I amuse myself sometimes with writing verses to Mr. *Finch*, and sometimes with projects for uniting of parties, which I perfect over night,

[b] The lady whom the author here compliments by putting her name for that of the sun, was Mrs. *Biddy Floyd*, to whom he addressed a short but elegant copy of verses about a year before. See vol. vi.

and

and burn in the morning. Sometimes Mr. *Addison* and I steal to a pint of bad wine, and wish for no third person but you, who, if you were with us, would never be satisfied without three more.—You know, I believe, that poor Dr. *Gregory* is dead, and *Keil* solicits to be his successor; but party reaches even to lines and circles, and he will hardly carry it, being reputed a tory, which yet he utterly denies.—We are here nine times madder after operas than ever; and have got a new *Castrato* from *Italy*, called *Nicolini*, who exceeds *Valentini*, I know not how many bars length. Lords *Somers* and *Halifax* are as well as busy statesmen can be in parliament time. Lord *Dorset* is nobody's favourite but your's and Mr. *Prior's*, who has lately dedicated his book of poems to him, which is all the press has furnished us of any value since you went. Mr. *Bringle*, a gentleman of *Scotland*, succeeds Mr. *Addison* in the secretary's office; and Mr. *Shute*, a notable young presbyterian gentleman under thirty years old, is made a commissioner of the customs. This is all I can think of, either publick or private, worth telling you; perhaps you have heard part or all of both from other hands, but you must be content: pray let us know what hopes we have of seeing you, and how soon; and be so kind, or just, to believe me always

Your most faithful,  
humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.  
P. S. Mr.

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 109

*P. S.* Mr. *Steel* presents his most humble service to you; and I cannot forbear telling you of your *mechaneeté* to impute the letter of enthusiasm to me; when I have some good reasons to think the author is now at *Paris*.

L E T T E R II.

*A Monsieur* { *Monsieur* Hunter, *gentilhomme*  
Anglois, à Paris.

*London, March 22, 1708-9.*

S I R,

I AM very much obliged to you for the favour of a kind reproach you sent me, in a letter to Mr. *Addison*, which he never told me of till this day, and that accidentally; but I am glad, at the same time, that I did not deserve it, having sent you a long letter, in return to that you was pleased to honour me with; and it is a pity it should be lost; for as I remember, it was full of the *diei fabulæ*, and such particularities as do not usually find place in news-papers. Mr. *Addison* has been so taken up for some months in the amphibious circumstances of premier c—— to my lord *Sunderland*, and secretary of state for *Ireland*, that he is the worst man I know either to convey an idle letter, or deliver what he receives; so that I design, when I trust him with this, to give him a memorial along with it; for if my former

VOL. XII.

H

hath

hath miscarried, I am half persuaded to give him the blame. I find you a little lament your bondage, and indeed in your case, it requires a good share of philosophy: but, if you will not be angry, I believe I may have been the cause of your being still a prisoner; for I imagine my former letter was intercepted by the *French* court, when the most christian king read one passage in it (and duly considering the weight of the person who wrote it), where I said, if the *French* king understood your value as well as we do, he would not exchange you for count *Tallard*, and all the *Delris* of *Blenheim* together; and I must confess, I did not railly when I said so.

I hear your good sister, the queen of *Pomunki*, waits with impatience till you are restored to your dominions; and that your rogue of viceroy returns money fast for *England*, against the time he must retire from his government. Mean time *Philips* writeth verses in a sledge upon the frozen sea, and transmits them hither to thrive, in our warmer climate, under the shelter of my lord *Dorset*. I could send you a great deal of news from the *Respublica Grub-streetaria*, which was never in greater altitude, though I have been of late but a small contributor. A cargo of splinters from the *arabian* rocks have been lately ship-wrecked in the *Thames*, to the irreparable damage of the virtuosi. Mrs. *Long* and I are fallen out; I shall not trouble you with the cause, but don't you think her altogether

gether in the wrong? But Mrs. *Barter* is still in my good graces; I design to make her tell me when you are to be redeemed, and will send you word.—There it is now, you think I am in jest; but I assure you, the best intelligence I get of publick affairs is from ladies, for the ministers never tell me any thing; and Mr. *Addison* is nine times more secret to me than any body else, because I have the happiness to be thought his friend. The company at *St. James's* coffee-house is as bad as ever, but it is not quite so good. The beauties you left are all gone off this frost, and we have got a new sett for spring, of which Mrs. *Chetwind* and Mrs. *Worsley* are the principal. The vogue of operas holds up wonderfully, though we have had them a year; but I design to set up a party among the wits to run them down by next winter, if true *english* caprice does not interpose to save us the labour. Mademoiselle *Spanheim* is going to marry my lord *Fitzbarding*, at least I have heard so; and if you find it otherwise at your return, the consequences may possibly be survived; however, you may tell it the *Paris* gazetteer, and let me have the pleasure to read a lye of my own sending. I suppose you have heard, that the town has lost an old duke, and recovered a mad duchess.—The duke of *Marlborough* has at length found an enemy that dares face him, and which he will certainly fly before with the first opportunity, and we are all of



opinion it will be his wisest course to do so. Now the way to be prodigiously witty would be by keeping you in suspense, and not letting you know that this enemy is nothing but this north-east wind, which stops his voyage to *Holland*.—This letter going in Mr. *Addison's* packet will, I hope, have better luck than the former. I shall go for *Ireland* some time in summer, being not able to make my friends in the ministry consider my merits or their promises, enough to keep me here, so that all my hopes now terminate in my bishoprick of *Virginia*; in the mean time, I hold fast my claim to your promise of corresponding with me, and that you will henceforward address your letter for me at Mr. *Steele's* office at the Cockpit, who has promised his care in conveying them. Mr. *Domvil* is now at *Geneva*, and sends me word, he is become a convert to the whigs, by observing the good and ill effects of freedom and slavery abroad.

I am now with Mr. *Addison*, with whom I have fifty times drank your health since you left us. He is hurrying away for *Ireland*, and I can at present lengthen my letter no farther; and I am not certain whether you will have any from him or no, till he gets for *Ireland*. However, he commands me to assure you of his humble service, and I pray God too much business may not spoil *le plus bonnête homme du monde*; for it is certain, which soever of a man's good talents he employs on business, it must be detracted from his conversation.

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. . 113

versation. I cannot write longer in so good company, and therefore conclude

*Your most faithful,*

*and most humble servant,*

J. S W I F T.

L E T T E R III.

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. WILLIAM KING,  
Archbishop of Dublin.*

*London, October 10, 1710.*

MY LORD,

I HAD the honour of your grace's letter of *September 16*, but I was in no pain to acknowledge it, nor shall be at any other time, until I have something that I think worth troubling you; because I know how much an insignificant letter is worse than none at all. I had likewise your memorial [i], *etc.* in another packet. I should have been glad the bishops had been here; although I take bishops to be the worst solicitors in the world, except for themselves. They cannot give themselves the little trouble of attendance, which other men are content to swal-

[i] A memorial of the bishops and clergy of *Ireland*, concerning the first fruits and twentieth parts.

low; else, I am sure, their two lordships might have succeeded, easier than men of my level are likely to do.

As soon as I received the pacquets from your grace, I went to wait upon Mr. *Harley* [k]. I had prepared him before by another hand where he was very intimate; and got myself represented (which I might justly do) as one extremely ill used by the last ministry after some obligations, because I refused to go certain lengths they would have me. This happened to be in some sort Mr. *Harley's* own case. He had heard very often of me, and received me with the greatest marks of kindness and esteem; as I was whispered he would; and the more upon the ill usage I had met with. I sat with him two hours among company, and two hours we were alone; where I told him my business, and gave him the history of it: which he heard as I could wish, and declared he would do his utmost to effect it. I told him the difficulties we met with by lord-lieutenants and their secretaries; who would not suffer others to solicit, and neglected it themselves. He fell in with me intirely; and said, neither they nor himself should have the merit of it, but the queen; to whom he would shew my memorial with the first opportunity, in order, if possible, to have it done in this interregnum. I said the honour and merit, next to

[k] Lord high treasurer of *England*, created afterwards earl of *Oxford*,

the queen, would be his; that it was a great encouragement to the bishops that he was in the treasury, whom they knew to be the chief adviser of the queen to grant the same favour in *England*: that, consequently, the honour and merit were nothing to him, who had done so much greater things: and that, for my part, I thought he was obliged to the clergy of *Ireland* for giving him an opportunity of gratifying the pleasure he took in doing good to the church. He took my compliment extremely well, and renewed his promises. Your grace will please to know that, besides the first fruits, I told him of the crown rents; and shewed the nature and value of them; but said, my opinion was, that the convocation had not mentioned them in their petition to the queen, delivered to lord *Wharton* [1] with the address, because they thought the times would not then bear it; but that I looked on myself to have a discretionary power to solicit it in so favourable a juncture.

I had two memorials ready of my own drawing up, as short as possible, shewing the nature of the thing, and how long it had been depending, *etc.* One of these memorials had a paragraph at the end relating to the crown rents. I would have given him the last; but I gave him the other, which he immediately read, and promised to second *both* with his best offices to the queen. As I

[1] Then lord lieutenant of *Ireland*.

have placed that paragraph in my memorial, it can do no harm, and may possibly do good. However, I beg your grace to say nothing of it, but if it dieth, let it die in silence: we must take up with what we can get.

I forgot to tell your grace, that when I said I was empowered, *etc.* he desired to see my powers; and then I heartily wished them more ample than they were: and I have since wondered, what scruple a number of bishops could have to empower a clergyman to do the church and them a service, without any imagination of interest for himself.

Mr. *Harley* has invited me to dine with him to-day: but I shall not put him upon this discourse so soon. If he begins it himself, I shall add it at the bottom of this. He says, Mr. secretary *St. John* [*m*] desireth to be acquainted with me, and that he will bring us together. That may be a further help; although I told him I had no thoughts of applying to any but himself, wherein he differed from me, and desired I would speak to others, if it were but for form: and seemed to mean, as if he would avoid the envy of being thought to do such a thing alone. But an old courtier (an intimate friend) advised me still to let him know, I relied wholly upon his good inclinations and credit with the queen, *etc.*

[*m*] Afterwards created lord Viscount *Bolingbroke*.

I find

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 117

I find I am forced to say all this very confusedly, just as it lieth in my memory; but perhaps it may give your grace a truer idea how matters are, than if I had writ in more order.

*I am, etc.*

JONATHAN SWIFT.

LETTER IV.

*The Archbishop to Dr. SWIFT.*

*Dublin, October 24, 1710.*

REVEREND SIR,

I Thank you for yours of the 10th instant, and send you inclosed a farther power by my lord primate and me. My lord is not able to come to town, which obliged me to wait on him at *Johnston*, and hindered the joining of two or three bishops in it, who are yet in town: but I suppose our signing is sufficient. I went in the morning to wait on his grace, and intended, when he had signed it, to have applied to other bishops; but he was abroad taking the air, and I could not get it until it was late, and thought it better to sign and send it as it is, than wait for another post. You may expect by the next a letter to his Grace of *Canterbury*, and another to the archbishop of *York*. I apprized them both of the business. The latter, if I remember right,

H 5

spoke

118    L E T T E R S   T O   A N D

spoke to her majesty about it; I am not sure, that her majesty remembers what I said on that subject; but am sure she was pleased to seem satisfied with it, and to scruple only the time; I suppose, not thinking it fit to confer the favour she designed the clergy of *Ireland* by the hands it must then have passed through: but said, that in the interval of a change, or absence of a chief governor, it should be done. I hope now is the proper time, and that her majesty will rather follow the dictates of her own bountiful inclinations, than the intrigues of cunning covetous counsellors.

I thought to have troubled you with a great many things; but such a crowd of visitors have broken in upon me before I could lock my gates, that I am forced to break off abruptly, recommending you to **GOD'S** care.

*I am, etc.*

WILLIAM, DUBLIN.

L E T T E R   V.

*The lord Primate [n] and Archbishop of Dublin to Dr. SWIFT.*

*Dublin, October 24, 1710.*

S I R,

**W**E directed a letter to the bishops of *Osory* and *Killaloo* last August, desiring and

[n] *Dr. Narcissus Marsh.*

empow-

empowering them to solicit the affair of our first fruits and twentieth parts with her majesty; which has depended so long, notwithstanding her majesty's good intentions, and several promises of the chief governors here to lay our addresses before her majesty in the best manner. We were then apprehensive, that those bishops might return from *England* before the business could be effected, and therefore we desired them to concern you in it; having so good assurance of your ability, prudence, and fitness to prosecute such a matter. We find the bishops returned before you came to *London*, for which we are very much concerned; and, judging this the most proper time to prosecute it with success, we entreat you to take the *full management* of it into your hands; and do commit the care of soliciting it to your diligence and prudence; desiring you to let us know from time to time what progress is made in it. And if any thing farther be necessary on our part, on your intimation we shall be ready to do what shall be judged reasonable.

This, with our prayers for the good success of your endeavours, is all from

S I R,

*Your, etc.*

NARCISSUS, ARMAGH.  
WILLIAM, DUBLIN.

H 6

LET.



## LETTER VI.

*The Archbishop of Dublin to Dr. SWIFT.*

*Dublin, Dec. 16, 1710.*

SIR,

THIS is to acknowledge the receipt of your's of the 20th past, which came not to my hands till *Thursday* last, by reason of winds that kept the packets on the other side.

I find the matter of our first fruits, *etc.* is talked of now. I reckon on nothing certain, till her majesty's letter comes in form; and quære, why should not you come and bring it with you? It would make you a very welcome clergyman to *Ireland*, and be the best means to satisfy mankind how it was obtained, although I think that will be out of dispute. I am very well apprized of the dispatch you gave this affair, and well pleased, that I judged better of the person fit to be employed than some of my brethren. But now it is done, as I hope it is effectually, they will assume as much as their neighbours; which I shall never contradict.

Things are taking a new turn here, as well as with you; and I am of opinion, by the time you come here, few will profess themselves *whigs*. The greatest danger I apprehend, and which terrifies me more than perhaps you will be able to imagine, is the fury and indiscretion of some of our own people, who never had

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 121

had any merit; but, by imbroiling things, they did, and I am afraid will yet do, mischief.

I heartily recommend you to GOD's favour.

*And am, etc.*

WILLIAM, DUBLIN.

N. B. Doctor SWIFT used his credit with the ministry, for the benefit of the church of Ireland, so heartily and so effectually at this critical time, that he procured a grant from the queen for exonerating the clergy of Ireland from paying twentieth parts, dated the seventh of February, one thousand seven hundred and ten; and another grant, bearing the same date, to Narcissus, lord archbishop of Armagh, sir Constantine Phipps, lord high chancellor of Ireland, William, lord archbishop of Dublin, John, lord archbishop of Tuam, and others, of the first fruits payable out of all ecclesiastical benefices, in trust to be forever applied towards purchasing glebes, and building residentiary houses, for poor endowed vicars.

The success of which charitable fund hitherto may be seen in the printed pamphlet, containing an account of the first fruits of Ireland.

LET.

## L E T T E R   V I I .

*The Archbishop to Dr. SWIFT.**London, Suffolk-street, Nov. 22, 1716.*

S I R,

I Read yours of the thirteenth instant with great satisfaction. It is not only an advantage to you and me, that there should be a good correspondence between us, but also to the publick ; and I assure you I had much ado to persuade people here, that we kept any tolerable measures with one another ; much less, that there was any thing of good intelligence : and therefore you judged right, that it ought not to be said, that in some many months I had not received any letter from you.

I do a little admire, that those that should be your fastest friends, should be so opposite to acknowledge the service you did *in procuring the twentieth parts and first fruits* ; I know no reason for it, except the zeal I shewed to do you *justice in that particular* from the beginning. But, since I only did it, as obliged to bear testimony to the truth in a matter which I certainly knew, and would have done the same for the worst *enemy* I had in the world, I see no reason why you should suffer, because I, among others, was your witness. But be not concerned ; ingratitude is warrant-  
ed

ed by modern and ancient custom : and it is more honour for a man to have it asked, why he had not a *suitable return* to his *merits*, than why he was overpaid. *Benefacere et male audire* is the lot of the best men. If calumny or ingratitude could have put me out of my way, GOD knows where I should have wandered by this time.

I am glad the business of St. *Nicholas* [o] is over any way : my inclination was Mr. *Wall* ; that I might have joined the vicarage of *Castle-knock* to the prebend of *Malahidart* ; which would have made a good provision for one man, served the cures better, and yielded more then to the incumbent, than it can do now, when in different hands. But I could not compass it, without using more power over my clergy than I am willing to exert. But as I am thankful to you for your condescension in that affair, so I will expect that those, with whom you have complied, should shew their sense of it by a mutual return of the like compliance, when there shall be occasion. Such reciprocal kind offices are the ground of mutual confidence and friendship, and the fewel that keeps them alive : and, I think, nothing can contribute more to our common ease and the publick good, than maintaining these between you and me, and with the clergy.

[o] The dean and chapter of St. *Patrick's* are the appropriators of that church, and have the right of bestowing the cure on whom they please.

We

We have a strong report, that my lord *Bolingbroke* will return here, and be pardoned; certainly it must not be for nothing. I hope, he can tell no ill story of you.

I add only my prayers for you, and am,

SIR,

*Your most humble servant,*

*and brother,*

WILLIAM, DUBLIN.

LETTER VIII.

*Dr. SWIFT to the Archbishop of Dublin.*

*Trim, Dec. 16, 1716.*

MY LORD,

I Should be sorry to see my lord *Bolingbroke* following the trade of an informer: because he is a person, for whom I always had, and still continue, a very great love and esteem. For I think, as the rest of mankind do, that informers are a detestable race of people, although they may be sometimes necessary. Besides, I do not see, whom his lordship can inform against, except himself: he was three or four days at the court of *France*, while he was secretary; and it is barely possible, he might then have entered into some deep negotiation with the *pretender*: although I would not believe him, if he should swear it: because *he protested to me*, that he

↑

never

never saw *him but once*; and that was at a great distance, *in publick at an opera*. As to any others of the ministry at that time, I am confident he cannot accuse them: and that they will *appear as innocent* with relation to the *pretender*, as any who are now at the helm. And as to myself, if I were of any importance, I should be very easy under *such an accusation*; much easier, than I am to think your grace imagineth me in any danger, or that lord *Bolingbroke* should have any ill story to tell of me. He knoweth, and loveth, and thinketh too well of me, to be capable of such an action. But I am surpriz'd to think your grace could talk, or act, or correspond with me for some years past; while you must needs believe me a most false and vile man; declaring to you on all occasions *my abhorrence of the pretender*, and yet privately engaged with a minister to bring him in; and therefore warning me to look to myself, and prepare my defence against a false BROTHER, coming over to discover such secrets as would hang me. Had there been ever the least *overture or intent of bringing in the pretender*, during my acquaintance with the ministry, I think I must have been very stupid not to have picked out some discoveries or suspicions. And, although I am not sure I should have turned informer, yet I am certain I should have dropt some general cautions; and immediately have retired. When people say, things were not ripe at the queen's death, they say, they know not what. Things were  
were

were rotten : and had the ministers any such thoughts, they should have begun three years before ; and they, who say otherwise, understand nothing of the state of the kingdom at that time.

But whether I am mistaken or no in other men, I beg your grace to believe, that I am not mistaken in myself. I always professed to be *against the pretender* ; and *am so still*. And this is not to make my court (which I know is vain) for I own myself full of doubts, fears, and dissatisfactions ; which I think on as seldom as I can : yet, if I were of any value, the publick may safely *rely on my loyalty* ; because I look upon the *coming of the pretender* as a greater evil, than any we are like to suffer under the worst whig ministry that can be found.

I have not spoke or thought so much of party these two years, nor could any thing have tempted me to it, but the grief I have in standing so ill in your grace's opinion. I beg your grace's blessing,

*And am, etc.*

JONATHAN SWIFT.

LET-

L E T T E R IX.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

Dec. 14, 1719, 9 at night.

S I R,

**I**T is impossible to know by your letter whether the wine is to be bottled to-morrow, or no.

If it be, or be not, why did not you, in plain *English*, tell us so?

For my part, it was by mere chance I came to sit with the ladies [*p*] this night.

And if they had not told me there was a letter from you, and your man *Alexander* had not gone, and come back from the deanry, and the boy here had not been sent to let *Alexander* know I was here, I should have missed the letter out-right.

Truly I don't know who's bound to be sending for corks to stop your bottles, with a vengeance.

[*p*] Mrs. *Dingley* and Mrs. *Jobnson*, who lived at a little distance from the deanry.

*Swift* was resident at the deanry when this letter was written, every paragraph of which ends with a rhyme. And

*Sheridan* was at his country house called *Quilca*, in the county of *Cavan*, about eight miles from *Dublin*.

Make



Make a page of your own age, and send your man *Alexander* to buy corks, for *Saunders* already has gone above ten jaunts.

Mrs. *Dingley* and Mrs. *Johnson* say, truly they don't care for your wife's company, though they like your wine; but they had rather have it at their own house to drink in quiet.

However, they own it is very civil in Mr. *Sheridan* to make the offer; and they cannot deny it.

I wish *Alexander* safe at St. *Catharine's* tonight, with all my heart and soul, upon my word and honour.

But I think it base in you to send a poor fellow out so late at this time of year, when one would not turn out a dog that one valued; I appeal to your friend Mr. *Connar*.

I would present my humble service to my lady *Mountcashel*; but truly I thought she would have made advances to have been acquainted with me, as she pretended.

But now I can write no more, for you see plainly my paper is ended.

P. S. I wish when you prated,  
 Your letter you'd dated,  
 Much plague it created,  
 I scolded and rated,  
 My soul is much grated,  
 For your man I long waited.  
 I think you are fated,  
 Like a bear to be baited :

Your

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT.

*Your man is belated,  
The case I have stated,  
And me you have cheated.  
My stable's unslated,  
Come back t' us well freighted ;  
I remember my late-head,  
And wish you translated,  
For teasing me.*

2 P. S. *Mrs. Dingley  
Desires me singly  
Her service to present you,  
Hopes that will content you ;  
But Johnson madam  
Is grown a sad dame,  
For want of converse,  
And cannot send one verse.*

3 P. S. *You keep such a twattling [Vida, Rule  
With you and your bottling, [34.  
But I see the sum total,  
We shall ne'er have a bottle ;  
The long and the short,  
We shall not have a quart.  
I wish you would sign't,  
That we have a pint.  
For all your colloguing,  
I'd be glad of a knoggin :  
But I doubt 'tis a sham,  
You won't give us a dram.  
'Tis of shine, a mouth moon-full,  
You won't part with a spoonful,  
And I must be nimble,  
If I can fill my thimble.]*

*You*

*You see I won't stop,  
Till I come to a drop;  
But I doubt the oraculum,  
Is a poor supernaculum;  
Tho' perhaps you tell it  
For a grace, if we smell it.*

STELLA.

LETTER X.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Dublin, Dec. 22, 1722.*

WHAT care we, whether you swim or sink? Is this a time to talk of boats, or a time to sail in them, when I am shuddering? or a time to build boat houses, or pay for carriage? No; but towards summer, I promise hereby under my hand to subscribe a (guinea [q]) shilling for one; or, if you please me, what is blotted out, or something thereabouts, and the ladies shall subscribe three thirteens betwixt 'em, and Mrs. Brent a penny, and Robert and Archy half-pence a-piece, and the old man and woman a farthing each: in short, I will be your collector, and we will send it down full of wine, a fortnight before we go at *Whitsuntide*. You will make eight thousand blunders in your planting; and who can help it? For I cannot be with you. My

[q] The word *guinea* is struck through with a pen in the copy.

horses eat hay, and I hold my visitation on *January 7*, just in the midst of *Christmas*. Mrs. *Brent* is angry, and swears as much as a fanatick can do, that she will subscribe sixpence to your boat.—Well, I shall be a country-man when you are not; we are now at Mr. *Fad's* with *Dan* and *Sam*; and I steal out while they are at cards, like a lover writing to his mistress.—We have no news in our town. The ladies have left us to-day, and I promised them that you would carry your club to *Arfellagh*, when you are weary of one another. You express your happiness, with grief in one hand and sorrow in the other. What fowl have you but the weep? What hares, but Mrs. *Mackfeden's* grey hairs? What pease but your own? Your mutton and your weather are both very bad, and so is your weather-mutton. Wild fowl is what we like.—How will this letter get to you?—A fortnight good from this morning. You will find *Quilca* not the thing it was last *August*; nobody to relish the lake; nobody to ride over the downs; no trout to be caught; no dining over a well; no night heroicks, no morning epicks; no stolen hour when the wife is gone; no creature to call you names. Poor miserable master *Sheridan*! No blind harpers! no journeys to *Rantavan*!—Answer all this, and be my *magnus Apollo*. We have new plays and new libels, and nothing valuable is old but *Stella*, whose bones she recommends to you. *Dan* [r] desires to know

[r] The reverend Mr. *Dan Jackson*.

whether

whether you saw the advertisement of your being robbed—and so I conclude,

*Yours, etc.*

L E T T E R   X I.

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*Clonfert, Aug. 3, 1723.*

**N**O; I cannot possibly be with you so soon; there are too many rivers, bogs, and mountains between: besides, when I leave this, I shall make one or two short visits in my way to *Dublin*, and hope to be in town by the end of this month; though it will be a bad time, in the hurry of your lousy p—t. Your dream is wrong, for this bishop [s] is not able to lift a cat upon my shoulders; but if you are for a curacy of twenty-five pounds a year, and ride five miles every Sunday to preach to six beggars, have at you: and yet this is no ill country, and the bishop has made, in four months, twelve miles of ditches from his house to the *Sbannon*, if you talk of improving. How are you this moment? Do you love or hate *Quilca* the most of all places? Are you in or out of humour with the world, your friends, your wife, and

[s] Doctor *Theophilus Bolton*, bishop of *Elphin*, and archbishop of *Cashel*.

your

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 133

your school? Are the ladies in town or the country? If I knew, I would write to them, and how are they in health? *Quilca* (let me see) (you see I can (if I please) make parentheses as well as others) is about a hundred miles from *Clonsfert*; and I am half weary with the four hundred I have rode. With love and service, and so adieu.

*Yours, etc.*

LETTER XII [t].

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Jan. 25, 1725.*

I HAVE a packet of letters, which I intended to send by *Molly*, who hath been stopt three days by the bad weather; but now I will send them by the post to-morrow to *Kells*, and inclosed to Mr. *Tickell* [u] there is one to you, and one to *James Stopford*.

I can do no work this terrible weather; which hath put us all seventy times out of patience.—I have been deaf nine days, and am now pretty well recovered again.

[t] This seems to be written from *Quilca*.

[u] *Thomas Tickell*, esq; a very ingenious poet, secretary to the lords justices of *Ireland*.

I

Pray

Pray desire Mr. *Stanton* [x] and *Worral* [y] to continue giving themselves some trouble with Mr. *Prat* [z]; but, let it succeed or not, I hope I shall be easy.

Mrs. *Johnson* swears it will rain till *Michaelmas*. She is so pleased with her pickax, that she wears it fastened to her girdle on her left side, in balance with her watch. The lake is strangely overflown, and we are desperate about turf, being forced to buy it three miles off; and Mrs. *Johnson* (God help her) gives you many a curse. Your mason is come, but cannot yet work upon your garden. Neither can I agree with him about the great wall. For the rest, *vide* the letter you will have on *Monday*, if Mr. *Tickell* uses you well.

The news of this country is, that the maid you sent down, *John Farelly's* sister, is married; but the portion and settlement are yet a secret. The cows here never give milk on *Midsummer-eve* [a].

You would wonder, what carking and caring there is among us for small beer and lean mutton, and starved lamb, and stopping gaps, and driving cattle from the corn. In that we are all-to-be-*Dingleyed*.

[x] Dr. *Stanton*, a master in chancery.

[y] Reverend Mr. *John Worrall*, the dean's vicar.

[z] Deputy vice-treasurer of *Ireland*.

[a] Being the time maids go out to try pranks about their sweethearts.

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 135

The ladies room smoaks ; the rain drops from the skies into the kitchen ; our servants eat and drink like the devil, and pray for rain, which entertains them at cards and sleep ; which are much lighter than spades, sledges, and crows. Their maxim is,

*Eat like a Turk ;  
Sleep like a dormouse ;  
Be last at work,  
At victuals foremost.*

Which is all at present, hoping you and your good family are well, as we, *etc.* are all at this present writing, *etc.*

*Robin* has just carried out a load of bread and cold meat for breakfast ; this is their way ; but now a cloud hangs over them, for fear it should hold up, and the clouds blow off.

I write on till *Molly* comes in for the letter. O, what a draggle-tail will she be before she gets to *Dublin* ! I wish she may not happen to fall upon her back by the way.

I affirm, against *Aristotle*, that cold and rain congregate homogenes, for they gather together you and your crew, at whist, punch, and claret. Happy weather for *Mrs. Mau*, *Betty*, and *Stopford*, and all true lovers of cards and laziness.

The blessings of a country life,

*Far from our debtors,  
No Dublin letters,  
Not seen by our betters.*



The plagues of a country life.

*A companion with news,  
A great want of shoes;  
Eat lean meat, or chuse;  
A church without pews.  
Our horses astray,  
No straw, oats or hay;  
December in May,  
Our boys run away,  
All servants at play,  
Molly sends for the letter.*

## L E T T E R    X I I I .

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*Quilca, June 28, 1725,*

**Y**OU run out of your time so merrily, that you are forced to anticipate it like a young heir, that spends his fortune faster than it comes in; for your letter is dated to-morrow, *June 29.* and God knows when it was writ, or what *Saturday* you mean; but I suppose it is the next, and therefore your own mare and *Dr. Swift's* horse or mare, or some other horse or mare, with your own mare afore said, shall set out on *Wednesday* next, which will be *June 30.* and so they will have two nights rest, if you begin your journey on *Saturday.* You are an  
unlucky

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 137

unlucky devil, to get a living [b] the furthest in the kingdom from *Quilca*. If it be worth two hundred pound a year, my lord lieutenant hath but barely kept his word, for the other fifty must go in a curate and visitation charges, and poxes, proxies I mean. If you are under the bishop of *Cork* [c], he is a capricious gentleman; but you must flatter him monstrously upon his learning and his writings; that you have read his book against *Toland* a hundred times, and his sermons (if he has printed any) have been always your model, *etc.* Be not disappointed, if your living does not answer the sum. Get letters of recommendation to the bishop and principal clergy, and to your neighbouring parson or parsons particularly. I often advised you to get some knowledge of tithes and church-livings. You must learn the extent of your parish, the general quantity of arable land and pasture in your parish, the common rate of tithes for an acre of several sorts of corn, and of fleeces and lambs, and to see whether you have any glebe; pray act like a man of this world. I doubt, being so far off, you must not let your living, as I do, to the several farmers, but to one man: but by all means do not now let it for more than one year, till you are surely apprized of the real worth; and even then never let it for above three. Pray

[b] In the county of *Cork*. [c] *Dr. Peter Browne*.

take my advice for once, and be very busy while you are there. It is one good circumstance, that you got such a living in a convenient time, and just when tithes are fit to be let; only wool and lamb are due in spring, or perhaps belong to the late incumbent. You may learn all on the spot, and your neighbouring parsons may be very useful, if they please, but do not let them be your tenants: advise with archdeacon *Wall*, but do not follow him in all things. Take care of the principal 'squire or 'squires, they will all tell you the worst of your living; so will the proctors and tithe-jobbers; but you will pick out truth from among them. Pray shew yourself a man of abilities. After all, I am but a weak brother myself; perhaps some clergy in *Dublin*, who know that country, will further inform you. Mr. *Townsend* of *Cork* will do you any good offices on my account, without any letter.—Take the oaths heartily to the powers that be, and remember that party was not made for depending puppies. I forgot one principal thing, to take care of going regularly through all the forms of oaths and inductions; for the least wrong step will put you to the trouble of repassing your patent, or voiding your living.—

L E T.

## L E T T E R XIV.

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.**Quilca, June 29, 1725.*

I WRIT to you yesterday, and said as many things as I could then think on, and gave it a boy of *Kells* who brought me yours. It is strange, that I and *Stella* and *Mrs. Mackfadin* should light on the same thought, to advise you to make a great appearance of temperance while you are abroad. But *Mrs. Johnson* and I go further, and say, you must needs observe all grave forms, for the want of which both you and I have suffered. On supposal that you are under the bishop of *Cork*, I send you a letter inclosed to him, which I desire you will seal. *Mrs. Johnson* put me in mind to caution you not to drink or pledge any health in his company, for you know his weak side in that matter [c]. I hope *Mr. Tickell* has not complimented you with what fees are due to him for your patent; I wish you would say to him (if he he refuses them) that I told you, it was *Mr. Addison's* maxim to excuse nobody; for here, says he, I may have forty friends, whose fees may be

[c] He wrote a pamphlet against drinking to the memory of the dead,

two guineas a piece ; then I lose eighty guineas, and my friends save but two a piece.

I must tell you, *Dan Jackson* ruined his living by huddling over the first year, and then hoping to mend it the next : therefore pray take all the care you can to enquire into the value, and set it at the best rate to substantial people.

I know not whether you are under the bishop of *Cork*, or no ; if not, you may burn the letter.

I must desire that you will not think of enlarging your expences, no not for some years to come, much less at present ; but rather retrench them. You might have lain destitute till *Antichrist* came, for any thing you could have got from those you used to treat ; neither let me hear of one rag of better cloaths for your wife or brats, but rather plainer than ever. This is positively *Stella's* advice as well as mine. She says, now you need not be ashamed to be thought poor.

We compute, you cannot be less than 30 days absent ; and pray do not employ your time in lolling a bed till noon to read *Homer*, but mind your business effectually ; and we think you ought to have no breaking up this *August* ; but affect to adhere to your school closer than ever ; because you will find that your ill-wishers will give out, you are now going to quit your school, since you have got preferment, *etc.*

Pray

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 141

Pray send me a large bundle of exercises, good as well as bad, for I want something to read.

I would have you carry down three or four sermons, and preach every Sunday at your own church, and be very devout.

I sent you in my last a bill of twenty pound on Mr. *Worral*; I hope you have received it.

Pray remember to leave the pamphlet with *Worral*, and give him directions, unless you have settled it already some other way. You know, it must come out just when the parliament meets.

Keep these letters, where I advise you about your living, till you have taken advice.

Keep very regular hours, for the sake of your health and credit; and wherever you lie a night within twenty miles of your livings, be sure call the family that evening to prayers.

I desire you will wet no commission with your old crew, nor with any but those who befriend you, as Mr. *Tickell*, etc.

L E T T E R XV.

*Dr.* SWIFT to lord CARTERET.

*July 3, 1725.*

MY LORD,

I AM obliged to return your excellency my most humble thanks for your favour

to Mr. *Sheridan*, because, when I recommended him to you, I received a very gracious answer ; and yet I am sensible, that your chief motive to make some provision for him was, what became a great and good person, your distinguishing him as a man of learning, and one who deserved encouragement on account of his great diligence and success in a most laborious and difficult employment [d].

Since your excellency hath had an opportunity, so early in your government, of gratifying your *English* dependents, by a bishoprick and the best deanry in the kingdom [e], I cannot but hope, that the clergy of *Ireland* will have their share in your patronage. There is hardly a gentleman in the nation, who hath not a near alliance with some of that body ; and most of them who have sons, usually breed one of them to the church ; although they have been, of late years, much discouraged and discontented, by seeing strangers to the country almost perpetually taken into the greatest ecclesiastical preferments, and too often, under governors very different from your excellency, the choice of persons was not to be accounted for either to prudence or justice.

The misfortune of having bishops perpetually from *England*, as it must needs quench the spirit of emulation among us to excel in

[d] A school-master.

[e] *Divone*.

learning and the study of divinity, so it produceth another great discouragement, that those prelates usually draw after them colonies of sons, nephews, cousins, or college-companions, to whom they bestow the best preferments in their gift; and thus the young men sent into the church from the university here have no better prospect than to be curates, or small country vicars, for life.

It will become so excellent a governor as you, a little to moderate this great partiality; wherein, as you will act with justice and reason, so you will gain the thanks and prayers of the whole nation, and take away one great cause of universal discontent. For I believe your excellency will agree, that there is not another kingdom in *Europe*, where the natives (even those descended from the conquerors) have been treated, as if they were almost unqualified for any employment either in church or state.

Your excellency, when I had the honour to attend you, was pleased to let me name some clergymen, who are generally understood by their brethren to be the most distinguished for their learning and piety. I remember the persons were, *Dr. Delany*, *Dr. Ward* of the *North*, *Mr. Eclin*, *Mr. Synge* of *Dublin*, and *Mr. Corbet*; they were named by me without any regard to friendship, having little commerce with most of them, but only to the universal character they bear: this was the method I always  
took



took with my lord *Oxford* at his own command, who was pleased to believe I would not be swayed by any private affections, and confessed I never deceived him, for I always dealt openly when I offered any thing in behalf of a friend, which was but seldom : because in that case I generally made use of the common method at court, to solicit by another.

I shall say nothing of the young men among the clergy, of whom the three hopefullest are said to be Mr. *Stopford*, Mr. *King*, and Mr. *Dobbs*, all fellows of the college [e], of whom I am only acquainted with the first. But these are not likely to be great expectors under your excellency's administration, according to the usual period of governors here.

If I have dealt honestly in representing such persons among the clergy, as are generally allowed to have the most merit, I think I have done you a service, and I am sure I have made you a great compliment by distinguishing you from most great men I have known these thirty years past, whom I have always observed to act as if they never received a true character, nor had any value for the best, and consequently dispensed their favours without the least regard to abilities or virtue. And this defect I have often found among those from whom I least expected it.

[e] The university of *Dublin*.

That.

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 145

That your excellency may long live a blessing and ornament to your country by pursuing, as you have hitherto done, the steps of honour and virtue, is the most earnest wish and prayer of,

MY LORD,

*Your excellency's most obedient*

*and most humble servant,*

JONATHAN SWIFT.

LETTER XVI.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Quilca, Sept. 11, 1725.*

**I**F you are indeed a discarded courtier, you have reason to complain, but none at all to wonder; you are too young for many experiences to fall in your way, yet you have read enough to make you know the nature of man. It is safer for a man's interest to blaspheme God, than to be of a party out of power, or even to be thought so. And since the last was the case, how could you imagine that all mouths would not be open when you were received, and in some manner preferred by the government, though in a poor way? I tell you, there is hardly a whig in *Ireland*, who

would allow a potatoe and butter-milk to a reputed tory. Neither is there any thing in your countrymen upon this article, more than what is common in all other nations, only *quoad magis et minus*. Too much advertency is not your talent, or else you had fled from that text, as from a rock [f]. For, as *Don Quixot* said to *Sancho*, what business had you to speak of a halter, in a family where one of it was hanged? And your innocence is a protection, that wise men are ashamed to rely on, further than with God. It is indeed against common sense to think, that you should chuse such a time, when you had received a favour from the lord lieutenant, and had reason to expect more, to discover your disloyalty in the pulpit. But what will that avail? Therefore sit down and be quiet, and mind your business as you should do, and contract your friendships, and expect no more from man than such an animal is capable of, and you will every day find my description of *Yahoos* more resembling. You should think and deal with every man as a villain, without calling him so, or flying from him, or valuing him less. This is an old true lesson. You believe, every one will acquit you of any regard to temporal interest; and how came you to claim an exception from all mankind?

[f] *Sufficient to the day is the evil thereof*: on which Dr. *Sheridan* preached at his parish church on the first of *August*. See a vindication of his excellency *John lord Carteret*, Vol. x,

I believe

I believe you value your temporal interest as much as any body, but you have not the arts of pursuing it. You are mistaken. Domestick evils are no more within a man than others; and he who cannot bear up against the first, will sink under the second, and in my conscience I believe this is your case; for being of a weak constitution, in an employment precarious and tiresome, loaden with children, *cum uxore neque leni neque commoda*, a man of intent and abstracted thinking, enslaved by mathematicks and complaint of the world, this new weight of party malice hath struck you down, like a feather on a horse's back already loaden as far as he is able to bear. You ought to change the apostle's expression, and say, I will strive to learn in whatever state, *etc.*

I will bear none of your visions; you shall live at *Quilca* but three fortnights and a month in the year; perhaps not so much. You shall make no entertainments but what are necessary to your interests; for your true friends would rather see you over a piece of mutton and a bottle once a quarter; you shall be merry at the expence of others; you shall take care of your health, and go early to bed, and not read late at night; and laugh with all men, without trusting any: and then a fig for the contrivers of your ruin, who now have no further thoughts than to stop your progress, which perhaps they may not compass, unless I am deceived more than is usual. And this

you will do, *si mihi credis*, and not dream of printing your sermon, which is a project abounding with objections unanswerable, and with which I could fill this letter. You say nothing of having preached before the lord lieutenant, nor whether he is altered towards you; for you speak nothing but generals. You think all the world has now nothing to do but to pull Mr. *Sheridan* down, whereas it is nothing but a slap in your turn, and away. Lord *Oxford* said once to me on an occasion: These fools, because they hear a noise about their ears of their own making, think the whole world is full of it.—When I come to town, we will change all this scene, and act like men of the world. Grow rich, and you will have no enemies. Go sometimes to the castle, keep fast Mr. *Tickell* and *Balaguer*; frequent those on the right side, friends to the present powers; drop those who are loud on the wrong party, because they know they can suffer nothing by it.

## L E T T E R   X V I I .

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*Quilca, Sept. 19, 1725.*

WE have prevailed with *Neal* in spite of his harvest to carry up miss, with your directions; and it is high time, for she was run almost wild, though we have something civilized

lized her since she came among us. You are too short in circumstances. I did not hear you was forbid preaching. Have you seen my lord? Who forbid you to preach? Are you no longer chaplain? Do you never go to the castle? Are you certain of the accuser, that it is *Tigh*? Do you think my lord acts thus, because he fears it would breed ill humour, if he should openly favour one who is looked on as of a different party? I think, that is too mean for him. I do not much disapprove your letter, but I think it a wrong method; pray read over the inclosed twice, and, if you do not dislike it, let it be sent (not by a servant of yours, nor from you) to Mr. *Tickell*. There the case is stated as well as I could do it in generals, for want of knowing particulars. When I come to town, I shall see the lord lieutenant, and be as free with him as possible. In the mean time, I believe, it may keep cold; however, advise with Mr. *Tickell* and Mr. *Balaguer*. I should fancy that the bishop of *Limerick* [g] could easily satisfy his excellency; and that my lord lieutenant believes no more of your guilt than I; and therefore it can be nothing but to satisfy the noise of party at this juncture, that he acts as he does; and if so (as I am confident it is) the effect will cease with the cause. But without doubt, *Tigh* and others have dinned the words *tory* and *jacobite* into his excellency's ears, and therefore

[g] Dr. *William Burscow*.

your text, *etc.* was only made use of as an opportunity.

Upon the whole matter, you are no loser, but at least have got something. Therefore be not like him who hanged himself, because, going into a gaming-house and winning ten thousand pounds, he lost five thousand of it, and came away with only half his winnings. When my lord is in *London*, we may clear a way to him to do you another job, and you are young enough to wait.

We set out to *Dublin* on *Monday* the 5th of *October*, and hope to sup at the deanry the next night, where you will come to us if you are not already engaged.

I am grown a bad bailiff towards the end of my service. Your hay is well brought in, and better stacked than usual. All here are well.

I know not what you mean by my having some sport soon; I hope it is no sport that will vex me.

Pray do not forget to seal the inclosed before you send it.

I send you back your letter to the lord lieutenant.

## LETTER XVIII.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Quilca, Sept. 25, 1725.*

YOUR confusion hindered you from giving any rational account of your distress, till this last letter, and therein you are imperfect enough. However, with much ado, we have now a tolerable understanding how things stand. We had a paper sent inclosed, subscribed by Mr. Ford, as we suppose; it is in print, and we all approve it, and this I suppose is the sport I was to expect. I do think it is agreed, that all animals fight with the weapons natural to them (which is a new and wise remark out of my own head); and the devil take that animal, who will not offend his enemy, when he is provoked, with his proper weapon: and though your old dull horse little values the blows I give him with the butt end of my stick, yet I strike on and make him wince in spite of his dulness; and he shall not fail of them while I am here; and I hope you will do so too to the beast who has kicked against you, and try how far his insensibility will protect him, and you shall have help, and he will be vexed, for so I found your horse this day, though he would not move the faster. I will kill that flea or louse which bites me, though I get no honour by it.



*Laudari ab iis, quos omnes laudant*, is a maxim; and the contrary is equally true. Thank you for the offer of your mare; and how a pox could we come without her? They pulled off her's and your horse's shoes for fear of being rode, and then they rode them without shoes, and so I was forced to shoe them again. All the fellows here would be *Tighs*, if they were but privy counsellors. You will never be at ease for your friend's horses or your own, till you have walled in a park of twenty acres, which I would have done next spring.

You say not a word of the letter I sent you for Mr. *Tickell*, whether you sent it him or no; and yet it was very material that I should know it. The two devils of inadvertency and forgetfulness have got fast hold on you. I think you need not quit his and *Balaguer's* company for the reason I mentioned in that letter, because they are above suspicions, as *whiggissimi* and *unsuspectissimi*. When the lord lieutenant goes for *England*, I have a method to set you right with him, I hope; as I will tell you when I come to town, if I do not *Sberidan* it, I mean forget it.

I did a *Sberidanism*; I told you I had lost your letter inclosed, which you intended to lord *Carteret*, and yet I have it safe here.

L E T T E R X I X.

*An answer to lord PALMERSTON'S 'civil  
polite letter. [So indorsed.]*

Jan. 31, 1725-6.

MY LORD,

I Desire you will give yourself the last trouble I shall ever put you to. I do entirely acquit you of any injury or injustice done to Mr. *Curtis* [b]; and if you had read that passage in my letter a second time, you could not possibly have so ill understood me. The injury and injustice the young man received were from those, who, claiming a title to his chambers, took away his key; and reviled, and threatened to beat him; with a great deal of the like monstrous conduct: whereupon, at his request, I laid the case before you [i], as it appeared to me. And it would have been very strange, if, on account of a trifle, and of a person for whom I have no concern further than as he was once employed by me,

[b] A resident master in *Trinity* college, whom the dean made one of the four minor canons of *St. Patrick's* cathedral.

[i] Lord viscount *Palmerston* (nephew to sir *William Temple*) hath a right to bestow two handsome chambers, in the university of *Dublin*, upon such students as he and his heirs shall think proper, on account of the benefactions of this family towards the college buildings.

on the character he bears of piety and learning, I should charge you with injury and injustice to him, when I know, from himself and Mr. *Reading*, that you were not answerable for either.

As you state the case of tenant at will, I fully agree, that no law can compel you; but law was not at all in my thoughts.

Now, my lord, if what I writ of injury and injustice were wholly applied in plain terms to one or two of the college here, whose names were below my remembrance; you will consider how I could deserve an answer in every line full of foul insinuations, open reproaches, jesting flirts, and contumelious terms; and what title you claim to give me such treatment. I own my obligation to sir *William Temple* [k], for recommending me to the late king, although without success; and for his choice of me to take care of his posthumous writings. But, I hope, you will not charge my being in his

[k] After Mr. *Swift* left the university of *Dublin*, sir *William Temple* (whose father, sir *John Temple*, master of the rolls in *Ireland*, had been a friend to the family) invited our young author to spend some time with him at *Moor-park* in *England*, for the sake of his conversation; where he pursued his studies through all the *greek* and *roman* historians. Here it was he was introduced, by his friend, to king *William*; when his majesty used to pay frequent visits to that great minister, after he had retired from publick business to his seat at *Moor-park*.

family

family as an obligation; for I was educated to little purpose, if I had chosen his house on any other motives, than the benefit of his conversation and advice, and the opportunity of pursuing my studies. For, being born to no fortune, I was, at his death, as much to seek it as ever: and, perhaps, you will allow, that I was of some use to him. This I will venture to say, that, in the time when I had some little credit, I did fifty times more for fifty people, from whom I never received the least service or assistance; yet I should not be pleased to hear a relation of mine reproaching them with ingratitude, although many of them well deserve it. For, thanks to party, I have met, in both kingdoms, with ingratitude enough.

If I have been ill informed, you have not been much better, that I *declared no great regard to your family*; for so you express yourself: I never had occasion or opportunity to make use of any such words. The last time I saw you in *London*, was the last intercourse, that I remember to have had with your family. But, having always trusted to my own innocence, I was never inquisitive to know my accusers. When I mentioned my loss of interest with you, I did it with concern: and I had no resentment; because I supposed it to arise only from different sentiments in publick matters.

My lord, if my letter were *polite*, it was against my intention, and I intreat your pardon

don for it. If I have *wit*, I will keep it to shew when I am angry; which at present I am not: because, although nothing can excuse those intemperate words your pen hath let fall, yet I shall give allowance to a hasty person hurried on by a mistake beyond all rules of decency. If a first minister of state had used me as you have done, he should have heard from me in another style; because in that case retaliating would be thought a mark of courage. But as your lordship is not in a situation to do me good, nor, I am sure, of a disposition to do me mischief; so I should lose the merit of being bold, because I incurred no danger.

In this point alone we are exactly equal; but in wit and politeness I am as ready to yield to you, as in titles and estate.

I have found out one secret; that, although you call me a *great wit*, you do not think me so; otherwise you would have been cautious of writing me such a letter.

You conclude with saying, you are ready to ask pardon, where you have offended. Of this I acquit you, because I have not taken the offence; but whether you will acquit yourself, must be left to your conscience and honour.

I have formerly, upon occasions, been your humble servant in *Ireland*, and should not refuse to be so still; but you have so useful and excellent a friend in *Mr. Reading*, that you  
need

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 157

need no other; and, I hope, my good opinion of him will not lessen yours. I am,

MY LORD,

*Your most humble servant,*

JONATHAN SWIFT.

LETTER XX.

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*London, July 8, 1726.*

GOOD DOCTOR,

I HAVE had two months of great uneasiness at the ill account of Mrs. *Johnson's* health; and, as it is usual, feared the worst that was possible, and doubted all the good accounts that were sent me. I pray God, her danger may warn her to be less wilful, and more ready to fall into those measures, that her friends and physicians advise her to. I had a letter two days ago from archdeacon *Wall*, dated six days before yours, wherein he gives me a better account than you do, and therefore I apprehend she hath not mended since; and yet he says he *can honestly tell me she is now much better*. Pray thank the archdeacon, and tell him you are to have a share  
in

in this letter; and therefore I will save him the trouble of another. Tell him also, that I never asked for my 100*l.* which he hears I have got, though I mentioned it to the princess the last time I saw her, but I bid her tell *Walpole* [1] I scorned to ask him for it; but blot out this passage, and mention it to no one except the ladies; because I know Mrs. *Johnson* would be pleased with it, and I will not write to them till I hear from them; therefore this letter is theirs as well as yours. The archdeacon further says, that Mrs. *Johnson* has not tasted claret for several months, but once at his house. This I dislike. I cannot tell who is the fourth of your friends, unless it be yourself: I am sorry for your new laborious studies, but the best of it is, they will *not* be your own another day. I thank you for your new style, and most useful quotations. I am only concerned, that, although you get the *grace of the house*, you will never get the grace of the town, but die plain *Sheridan*, or *Tom* at most, because it is a syllable shorter than doctor. However, I will give it you at length in the superscription, and people will so wonder how the news could come and return so quick to and from *England*, especially if the wind be fair when the packet goes over; and let me warn you to be very careful in sending for your letters two days after the

[1] Sir *Robert Walpole*, afterwards earl of *Orford*.

commencement. You lost one post by my being out of town; for I came hither to-day, and shall stay three or four upon some business, and then go back to Mr. *Pope's*, and there continue till *August*, and then come to town till I begin my journey to *Ireland*, which I propose the middle of *August*. My old servant *Archy* is here ruined and starving, and has pursued me and wrote me a letter, but I have refused to see him. Our friend at the castle writ to me two months ago to have a sight of those papers, *etc.* of which I brought away a copy. I have answered him, that whatever papers I have are conveyed from one place to another through nine or ten hands, and that I have the key. If he should mention any thing of papers in general either to you or the ladies, and you can bring it in, I would have you and them confirm the same story, and laugh at my humour in it, *etc.* My service to Dr. *Delany*, Dr. *Helsam*, the *Grattons* and *Jacksons*. There is not so despised a creature here as your friend with the soft verses on children. I heartily pity him.—This is the first time I was ever weary of *England*, and longed to be in *Ireland*; but it is because go I must; for I do not love *Ireland* better, nor *England*, as *England*, worse; in short, you all live in a wretched, dirty dog-hole and prison, but it is a place good enough to die in. I can tell you one thing, that I have had the fairest offer made of a settlement here that one can imagine, which, if I were ten years



years younger, I would gladly accept, within twelve miles of *London*, and in the midst of my friends. But I am too old for new schemes, and especially such as would bridle me in my freedoms and liberalities. But so it is, that I must be forced to get home partly by stealth, and partly by force. I have indeed one temptation for this winter, much stronger, which is of a fine house and garden, and park, and wine-cellar in *France*, to pass away winter in [m]; and if Mrs. *Johnson* were not so out of order I would certainly accept of it; and I wish she could go to *Montpelier* at the same time. You see I am grown visionary, and therefore it is time to have done. Adieu.

## L E T T E R    X X I.

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*July 27, 1726 [n].*

I HAVE yours just now of the 19th, and the account you give me, is nothing but what I have some time expected with the utmost agonies; and there is one aggravation of constraint, that where I am, I am forced

[m] Lord *Bolingbroke* invited the dean to spend a winter with him at his house in *France*, on the banks of the *Loire*.

[n] This was written from Mr. *Pope's* at *Twickenham*.

to put on an easy countenance. It was at this time the best office your friendship could do, not to deceive me. I was violently bent all last year, as I believe you remember, that she should go to *Montpelier*, or *Bath*, or *Tunbridge*. I entreated, if there was no amendment, they might both come to *London*. But there was a fatality; although I indeed think her stamina could not last much longer, when I saw she could take no nourishment. I look upon this to be the greatest event, that can ever happen to me; but all my preparations will not suffice to make me bear it like a philosopher, not altogether like a christian. There hath been the most intimate friendship between us from her childhood, and the greatest merit on her side, that ever was in one human creature towards another.—Nay, if I were now near her, I would not see her; I could not behave myself tolerably, and should redouble her sorrow.—Judge in what a temper of mind I write this.—The very time I am writing, I conclude the fairest soul in the world hath left its body.—Confusion! that I am this moment called down to a visitor, when I am in the country, and not in my power to deny myself.—I have passed a very constrained hour, and now return to say I know not what: I have been long weary of the world, and shall, for my small remainder of years, be weary of life, having for ever lost that conversation, which could only make it tolerable.—I fear, while you are reading this, you will be shedding tears at  
her

her funeral; she loved you well, and a great share of the little merit I have with you, is owing to her sollicitations.

I writ to you about a week ago [o].

L E T T E R   X X I I .

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*London, May 13, 1727.*

THIS goes by a private hand; for my writing is too much known, and my letters often stopt and opened. I had yours of the 4th instant, and it is the only one I have received out of *Ireland*, since I left you. I hardly thought our friend would be in danger by a cold; I am of opinion she should be generally in the country, and only now and then visit the town.—We are here in a strange situation; a firm settled resolution to assault the present administration, and break it if possible. It is certain, that *Walpole* is peevish and disconcerted, stoops to the vilest offices of hireling scoundrels to write *Billingsgate* of the lowest and most prostitute kind, and has none but beasts and blockheads for his penmen, whom he pays in ready guineas very

[o] Soon after the date of this letter, the dean went back to *Ireland*; but, Mrs. *Johnson* recovering a moderate state of health, he returned again to *England* the beginning of the year 1727.

liberally.

liberally. I am in high displeasure with him and his partisans; a great man, who was very kind to me last year, doth not take the least notice of me at the prince's court, and there hath not been one of them to see me. I am advised by all my friends, not to go to *France* (as I intended for two months) for fear of their vengeance in a manner which they cannot execute here.—I reckon there will be a warm winter, wherein my comfort is, I shall have no concern. I desire you will read this letter to none but our two friends, and Mr. P—; his cousin, with the red ribbon, enquired very kindly after him.—I hear no news about your bishops, farther than that the lord lieutenant stickles to have them of *Ireland*, which *Walpole* always is averse from, but does not think it worth his trouble to exert his credit on such trifles. The dispute about a war or no war still continues, and the major part inclines to the latter, although ten thousand men are ordered for *Holland*. But this will bring such an addition to our debts, that it will give great advantages against those in power, in the next sessions. *Walpole* laughs at all this, but not so heartily as he used. I have at last seen the prince's [p] twice this week by her own commands; she retains her old civility, and I my old freedom; she charges me without ceremony to be

[p] *Caroline* princess of *Wales*, afterwards queen, consort of *George II.*

author

author of a bad book [q], though I told her how angry the ministry were; but she assures me, that both she and the p—— were very well pleased with every particular; but I disowned the whole affair, as you know I very well might, only gave her leave, since she liked the book, to suppose what author she pleased.—You will wonder to find me say so much of politicks, but I keep very bad company, who are full of nothing else. Pray be very careful of your charge, or I shall order my lodgers the bulk of their glasses, and the number of their bottles.—I stole this time to write to you, having very little to spare. I go as soon as possible to the country, and shall rarely see this town.

My service to all friends.

I desire you will send me six setts of the edition of the Drapiers, by the first convenience of any friend or acquaintance that come hitherto.

### L E T T E R XXIII.

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*London, June 24, 1727.*

I Have received your last, with the inclosed print. I desire you will let *Dr. Delany* know, that I transcribed the substance of his

[q] *Gulliver's Travels.*

letter

letter, and the translation of what was registered, and added a whole state of the case, and gave it Mrs. *Howard* to give to the prince from me, and to desire that, as chancellor, he would do what he thought most fit [r]. I forgot to ask Mrs. *Howard* [s] what was done in it, the next time I saw her, and the day I came to town came the news of the king's death, of which I sent particulars the very same day to our friend; since then, we have been all in a hurry, with millions of schemes. I deferred kissing the king's and queen's hands till the third day, when my friends at court chid me for deferring it so long. I have been and am so extremely busy, that, though I begin this letter, I cannot finish it till next post; for now it is the last moment it can go, and I have much more to say. I was just ready to go to *France*, when the news of the king's [t] death arrived, and I came to town in order to begin my journey. But I was desired to delay it, and I then determined it a second time: when, upon some new incidents, I was, with great vehemence, dissuaded from it by certain persons, whom I could not disobey. Thus things stand with me. My stomach is pretty good, but for some days my head has not been right, yet it is what I have been formerly used to. Here

[r] His royal highness *George* prince of *Wales*, chancellor of the university of *Dublin*.

[s] Afterwards countess of *Suffolk*.

[t] King *George* I.

is a strange world, and our friend would reproach me for my share in it; but it shall be short, for I design soon to return into the country. I am thinking of a chancellor for the university, and have pitched upon one; but whether he will like it, or my word be of any use, I know not. The talk is now for a moderating scheme, wherein nobody shall be used the worse or better for being called Whig or Tory; and the king hath received both with great equality, shewing civilities to severat who are openly known to be the latter. I prevailed with a dozen, that we should go in a line to kiss the king's and queen's hands. We have now done with repining, if we shall be used well, and not baited as formerly; we all agree in it, and, if things do not mend, it is not our faults: we have made our offers: if otherwise, we are as we were. It is agreed, the ministry will be changed, but the others will have a soft fall; although the king must be excessive generous, if he forgives the treatment of some people. I writ long ago my thoughts to my viceroy, and he may proceed as he shall be advised. But if the archbishop [u] goes on to proceed to *sub poena contemptus*, etc. I would have an appeal at proper time, which I suppose must be to delegates, or the crown, I know not which. However, I will spend a hundred or two pounds, rather than be enslaved, or betray a right which I do not value three-pence,

[u] Dr. *William King*.

but

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 167

but my successors may. My service to all friends; and so, thinking I have said enough, I bid you farewell heartily, and long to eat of your fruit, for I dare eat none here. It hath cost me five shillings in victuals since I came here, and ten pounds to servants where I have dined. I suppose my agent [w] in *Sheep-street* takes care and enquires about my new agent.

L E T T E R XXIV.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Twickenham, July 1, 1727.*

I Had yours of *June 22*. You complain of not hearing from me; I never was so constant a writer. I have writ six times to our friends, and as many to you. Mr. *Pope* is reading your *Persius*; he is frequently sick, and so at this time; he has read it, but you must wait till next letter for his judgment. He would know whether it is designed for an elegant translation, or only to shew the meaning; I reckon it an explanation of a difficult author, not only for learners, but for those also who are not expert in *latin*, because he is a very dark author. I would not have your book printed entire, till I treat with my bookseller here for your advantage. There is a word (*Concacuus*) which you

[w] Rev. Mr. John Worrall.

have



have not explained, nor the reason of it. Where you are ignorant, you should confess you are ignorant. I writ to *Stella* the day we heard the k— was dead, and the circumstances of it. I hold you a guinea, I shall forget something. *Worrall* writ to me lately. In answer, I desire that, when the archbishop comes to a determination, an appeal be properly lodged, by which I will evade him till my return, which will be at *Michaelmas*. I have left *London*, and stay here a week, and then I shall go thither again; just to see the queen, and so come back hither. Here are a thousand schemes wherein they would have me engaged, which I embrace but coldly, because I like none of them. I have been this ten days inclining to my old disease of giddiness, a little tottering; our friend understands it, but I grow cautious, and am something better; cyder, and champagne, and fruit, have been the cause. But now I am very regular, and I eat enough. I took Dr. *Delany's* paper to the king when he was prince; he and his secretary [*x*] are discontented with the provost [*y*], but they find he has law on his side. The king's death hath broke that measure. I proposed the prince of *Wales* to be chancellor, and I believe so it will go. Pray copy out the verses I writ to *Stella* on her collecting my verses, and send them to me,

[*x*] *Samuel Mollynaux*, esq. [*y*] Rev. Mr. *Baldwin*.

for we want some to make our poetical miscellany large enough, and I am not there to pick what should be added. Direct them, and all other double papers to lord *Bathurst*, in *St. James's Square, London*. I was in a fright about your verses on *Stella's* sickness, but glad when they were a month old.

Desire our friends to let me know, what I should buy for them here of any kind. I had just now a long letter from *Dr. Dingley*, and another from *Mr. Synge*. Pray tell the latter, that I return him great thanks, and will leave the visiting affair to his discretion. But all the lawyers in *Europe* shall never persuade me, that it is in the archbishop's power to take or refuse my proxy, when I have the king's leave of absence. If he be violent, I will appeal, and die two or three hundred pounds poorer to defend the rights of the dean. Pray ask *Mr. Synge* whether his fenocchio be grown; it is now fit to eat here, and we eat it like celery, either with or without oil, *etc.* I design to pass my time wholly in the country, having some business to do and settle, before I leave *England* for the last time. I will send you *Mr. Pope's* criticisms, and my own, on your work. Pray forget nothing of what I desire you. Pray God bless you all. If the king had lived but ten days longer, I should be now at *Paris*. *Simpleton!* the *Drapiers* should have been sent unbound, but 'tis no great matter; two or three would have been enough. I see *Mrs. Fad* but seldom, I never trouble them but

L

when

when I am sent for; she expects me soon, and after that perhaps no more while I am here. I desire it may be told that I never go to court, which I mention because of a passage in Mrs. *Dingley's* letter; she speaks mighty good things of your kindness. I do not want that poem to *Stella* to print it entire, but some passages out of it, if they deserve it, to lengthen the volume. Read all this letter without hesitation, and I'll give you a pot of ale. I intend to be with you at *Michaelmas*, barr impossibilities.

## L E T T E R   X X V .

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Twickenham, Aug. 12, 1727.*

I AM cleverly caught, if ever gentleman was cleverly caught; for three days after I came to town with lord *Oxford* [y] from *Cambridgehire*, which was ten days ago, my old deafness seized me, and hath continued ever since with great encrease; so that I am now deafer than ever you knew me, and yet a little less I think than I was yesterday; but, which is worse, about four days ago my giddiness seized me, and I was so very ill, that yesterday I took a hearty vomit, and though I now totter, yet, I think, I am a thought

[y] Son of the late right honourable *Robert Harley*, lord high treasurer of *England*, created earl of *Oxford* and *Martine* by queen *Anne*.

better;

better; but what will be the event, I know not: one thing I know, that these deaf fits use to continue five or six weeks, and I am resolved if it continues, or my giddiness, some days longer, I will leave this place, and remove to *Greenwich*, or somewhere near *London*, and take my cousin *Lancelot* to be my nurse. Our friends know her; it is the same with *Pat Rolt*. If my disorder should keep me longer than my licence of absence lasts, I would have you get *Mr. Worrall* to renew it; it will not expire till the sixth or seventh of *October*, and I resolved to begin my journey *Sept. 15th*. *Mr. Worrall* will see by the date of my licence what time the new one should commence; but he has seven weeks yet to consider: I only speak in time. I am very uneasy here, because so many of our acquaintance come to see us, and I cannot be seen; besides, *Mr. Pope* is too sickly and complaisant; therefore I resolve to go somewhere else. This is a little unlucky, my head will not bear writing long: I want to be at home, where I can turn you out, or let you in, as I think best. The king and queen come in two days to our neighbourhood [z]; and there I shall be expected, and cannot go; which however is none of my grievances, for I had rather be absent, and have now too good an excuse. I believe this giddiness is the disorder, that will at last get the better of me; but I had rather it should not be

[z] *Richmond*.

L 2

now

172    L E T T E R S    T O    A N D

now; and I hope and believe it will not, for I am now better than yesterday.—Since my dinner my giddiness is much better, and my deafness a hair's breadth not so bad. 'Tis just as usual, worst in the morning and at evening. I will be very temperate; and in the midst of peaches, figs, nectarins, and mulberries, I touch not a bit. I hope I shall however set out in the midst of *September*, as I designed.—This is a long letter from an ill head: so adieu. My service to our two friends and all others.

    L E T T E R    X X V I .

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*Twickenham, Aug. 29, 1727.*

I Have had your letter of the 19th, and expect, before you read this, to receive another from you with the most fatal news that can ever come to me, unless I should be put to death for some ignominious crime. I continue very ill with my giddiness and deafness, of which I had two days intermission, but since worse, and I shall be perfectly content if God shall please to call me away at this time. Here is a triple cord of friendship broke, which hath lasted thirty years, twenty-four of which in *Ireland*. I beg, if you have not writ to me before you get this, to tell me no particulars, but  
the

the event in general: my weakness, my age, my friendship will bear no more. I have mentioned the case, as well as I knew it, to a physician, who is my friend; and I find his methods were the same, air and exercise, and at last asses-milk. I will tell you sincerely, that if I were younger, and in health, or in hopes of it, I would endeavour to divert my mind by all methods in order to pass my life in quiet; but I now want only three months of sixty. I am strongly visited with a disease, that will at last cut me off, if I should this time escape; if not, I have but a poor remainder, and that is below any wise man's valuing. I do not intend to return to *Ireland* so soon as I purposed; I would not be there in the very midst of grief. I desire you will speak to Mr. *Worral* to get a new licence about the beginning of *October*, when my old one (as he will see by the date) shall expire; but if that fatal accident were not to happen, I am not able to travel in my present condition. What I intend is, immediately to leave this place, and go with my cousin for a nurse about five miles from *London* on the other side towards the sea, and if I recover, I will either pass this winter near *Salisbury-plain*, or in *France*; and therefore I desire Mr. *Worral* may make this licence run like the former [To *Great-Britain*, or elsewhere, for the recovery of his health].

Neither my health nor grief will permit me to say more; your directions to Mr.

174 LETTERS TO AND

*Lancelot*, at his house in *New Bond-street*, over-against the *Crown and Cushion*, will reach me. Farewel.

This stroke was unexpected, and my fears last year were ten times greater [a].

LETTER XXVII.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*London, Sept. 2, 1727.*

I Had yours of the 19th of *August*, which I answered the 29th from *Twickenbam*. I came to town on the last day of *August*, being impatient of staying there longer, where so much company came to us while I was so giddy and deaf. I am now got to my cousin *Lancelot's* house, where I desire all letters may be directed to me; I am still in the same condition, or rather worse, for I walk like a drunken man, and am deafer than ever you knew me. If I had any tolerable health, I would go this moment to *Ireland*; yet, I think, I would not, considering the news I daily expect to hear from you. I have just received yours of *August 24*; I kept it an hour in my pocket with all the suspense of a man, who expected to hear the worst news that fortune could give him; and, at the same time, was not able to hold up my head. These are the perquisites of living long:

[a] See Letter XXI.

the last act of life is always a tragedy at best ; but it is a bitter aggravation to have one's best friend go before one. I desired in my last, that you would not enlarge upon that event ; but tell me the bare fact. I long knew that our dear friend had not the *flamina vitæ* ; but my friendship could not arm me against this accident, although I foresaw it. I have said enough in my last letter, which now, I suppose, is with you. I know not whether it be an addition to my grief or no, that I am now extremely ill ; for it would have been a reproach to me to be in perfect health, when such a friend is desperate. I do profess upon my salvation, that the desperate condition of our friend makes life so indifferent to me, who, by course of nature, have so little left, that I do not think it worth the time to struggle : yet I should think, according to what hath been formerly, that I may happen to overcome this present disorder ; and to what advantage ? Why, to see the loss of that person for whose sake only life was worth preserving. I brought both those friends over [b], that we might be happy together as long as God should please ; the knot is broken, and the remaining person, you know, has ill answered the end ; and the other, who is now to be lost, is all that

[b] Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Dingley, both relations of Sir William Temple.



## 176    L E T T E R S T O A N D

was valuable. You agreed with me, or you are a great hypocrite. What have I to do in the world? I never was in such agonies as when I received your letter, and had it in my pocket.—I am able to hold up my sorry head no longer.

## L E T T E R    XXVIII..

*Mr. POPE to Dr. SHERIDAN* [c].

*Twickenham, Sept. 6.*

S I R,

I AM both obliged and alarmed by your letter. What you mention of a particular friend of the dean's being upon the brink of another world, gives me great pain; for it makes me, in tenderness to him, wish him with you; and, at the same time, I fear he is not in a condition to make the journey. Though (to ease you as far as I can) his

[c] This letter was probably an answer to one sent by Dr. *Sheridan* to Mr. *Pope*, when he last wrote to the dean. The reason of his going to *London* appears by the two preceding letters, and about the time mentioned in this he returned again to *Ireland*. Mrs. *Johnson* languished till the 28th of *January* following, and then died. During her sickness, he composed the prayers which immediately follow this little collection of letters. They were originally printed from his own hand-writing.

physician

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 177

Physician and friend Dr. *Arbutnot* assures me, he will soon be well. At present he is very deaf, and more uneasy than I hoped that complaint alone would have made him. I apprehend he has written to you in a melancholy way, which has put you into a greater fright, than (with God's will) we may have any reason for. He talks of returning to *Ireland* in three weeks, if he recovers sufficiently; if not, he will stay here this winter. Upon pretence of some very unavoidable occasions, he went to *London* four days since, where I see him as often as he will let me. I was extremely concerned at his *opiniatreté* in leaving me; but he shall not get rid of the friend, though he may of his house. I have suggested to him the remedy you mention: and I will not leave him a day till I see him better. I wish you could see us in *England* without manifest inconvenience to yourself; though I heartily hope and believe, that our friend will do well. I sincerely honour you for your warmth of affection, where it is so justly merited; and am, both for his sake and your own, with great esteem,

S I R,

*Your truly-affectionate*

*and obedient servant,*

A. POPE.

P. S. I have often desired the dean to make known to you my sense of the good opinion you have expressed of me in your letters. I am pleased to have an opportunity of thanking you under my hand, and I desire you to continue it to one, who is no way ungrateful.

## L E T T E R XXIX.

Dr. SWIFT to Mrs. MOORE.

*Deanry-house, Dec. 7, 1727.*

DEAR MADAM,

THOUGH I see you seldom than is agreeable to my inclinations, yet you have no friend in the world that is more concerned for anything that can affect your mind, your health, or your fortune; I have always had the highest esteem for your virtue, the greatest value for your conversation, and the truest affection for your person; and therefore cannot but heartily condole with you for the loss of so amiable and (what is more) so favourite a child. These are the necessary consequences of too strong attachments, by which we are grieving ourselves with the death of those we love, as we must one day grieve those, who love us, with the death of ourselves. For life is a tragedy, wherein we sit as spectators

ters a while, and then act our own part in it. Self-love, as it is the motive to all our actions, so it is the sole cause of our grief. The dear person you lament, is by no means an object of pity, either in a moral or religious sense. Philosophy always taught men to despise life, as a most contemptible thing in itself; and religion regards it only as a preparation for a better, which you are taught to be certain, that so innocent a person is now in possession of; so that she is an immense gainer, and you and her friends the only losers. Now, under misfortunes of this kind, I know no consolation more effectual to a reasonable person, than to reflect rather upon what is left, than what is lost. She was neither an only child, nor an only daughter. You have three children left, one [d] of them of an age to be useful to his family, and the two others as promising as can be expected from their age; so that, according to the general dispensations of God Almighty, you have small reason to repine upon that article of life. And religion will tell you, that the true way to preserve them is, not to fix any of them too deep in your heart, which is a weakness, that God seldom leaves long unpunished: common observation shewing us, that such favourite children are either spoiled by their parents indulgence, or soon taken out

[d] Charles Devenish, esq.

of

of the world; which last is, generally speaking, the lighter punishment of the two.

God, in his wisdom, hath been pleased to load our declining years with many sufferings, with diseases, and decays of nature, with the death of many friends, and the ingratitude of more; sometimes with the loss or diminution of our fortunes, when our infirmities most need them; often with contempt from the world, and always with neglect from it; with the death of our most hopeful or useful children; with a want of relish for all worldly enjoyments; with a general dislike of persons and things: and though all these are very natural effects of increasing years, yet they were intended by the Author of our being to wean us gradually from our fondness of life, the nearer we approach towards the end of it. And this is the use you are to make in prudence, as well as in conscience, of all the afflictions you have hitherto undergone, as well as of those, which, in the course of nature and providence, you have reason to expect. May God, who hath endowed you with so many virtues, add strength of mind and reliance upon his mercy in proportion to your present sufferings, as well as those he may think fit to try you with through the remainder of your life.

I fear my present ill disposition both of health and mind [e] has made me but a for-

[e] It was written little more than a month before Mrs. Johnson's death, an event which was then almost daily expected.

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 181

ry comforter : however, it will shew that no circumstance of life can put you out of my mind, and that I am, with the truest respect, esteem, and friendship,

DEAR MADAM,

*Your most obedient,*

*and most humble servant,*

JONATH. SWIFT.

LETTER XXX.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Market-hill [f], Aug. 2, 1728.*

OUR friends here, as well as myself, were sadly disappointed upon hearing the account of your journey. No body in town or country, as we were informed, knew where you were ; but I persuaded our family, that you were certainly in a way of making yourself easy, and had got that living you mentioned ; and accordingly we were grieved and rejoiced at the loss and settlement of a friend : but it never entered into our heads, that you were bestowing forty days in several stages between constable and constable without any real benefit to your-

[f] The seat of sir *Arthur Acheson.*

VOL. XII.

M

self,

self, further than of exercise ; and we wished, that no body should have had the benefit of your long absence from your school, but yourself by a good living, or we by your good company : much less that the pleasure of spiteing T—— had been your great motive. I heartily wish you were settled at *Hamilton's Bawn*, and I would be apt to advise you not to quit your thoughts that way, if the matter may be brought to bear ; for by a letter I just received from the bishop of *Cork*, which was short and dry, with the stale excuse of pre-engagements, I doubt you can hope nothing from him.—As to what you call my exercise, I have long quitted it ; it gave me too much constraint, and the world does not deserve it. We may keep it cold, till the middle of winter.

As to my return, there are many speculations. I am well here, and hate removals ; my scheme was, that you should come hither, as you say, and I return with you in your chaise. Sir *Arthur*, on hearing your letter, pressed me to stay longer. I am a very busy man, such as at *Quilca*, which you will know when you come ; yet I would contrive to be pressed more to stay till *Christmas*, and then you may contrive to be here again, and take me back with you time enough for my own visitation : and my reason of staying is, to be here the planting and pruning time, *etc.* I hate *Dublin*, and love the retirement here, and civility of my hosts. This is my state and humour upon it ;  
and

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 183

and accordingly you are to manage my scheme. However, I would have you keep your vacation of *September* here; and let *Mrs. Brent* send me a dozen guineas (half of them half-guineas) by you, and a perriwig, and a new riding gown and cassock, and whatever else I may want by a longer absence, provided you will resolve and swear that I shall stay.

I had all *Mrs. Brent's* packets by *Mr. Little*. My service to *Mrs. Dingley*; I cannot say, that I have more to say, than to say that I am, *etc.*

L E T T E R XXXI.

*Dr.* SWIFT to *Dr.* SHERIDAN.

*Sept.* 18, 1721 [g].

**M**Y continuance here is owing partly to indolence, and partly to my hatred to *Dublin*. I am in a middling way, between healthy and sick, hardly ever without a little giddiness or deafness, and sometimes both: so much for that. As to what you call my lesson, I told you I would think no more of it, neither do I conceive the world deserves so much trouble from you or me. I think the sufferings of the country for want of silver deserves a paper [b], since

[g] This should also be dated from *Market-bill*.

[b] In the *Intelligencer*, the xixth number of which is on this subject.

M 2

the



the remedy is so easy, and those in power so negligent. I had some other subjects in my thoughts; but truly I am taken up so much with long lampoons on a person who owns you for a back, that I have no time for any thing else; and if I do not produce one every now and then of about two hundred lines, I am chid for my idleness, and threaten'd with you. I desire you will step to the deanry, speak to Mrs. *Brent* [i], bid her open the middle great drawer of *Ridgeway's* scrutore in my closet, and then do you take out from thence the history [k] in folio, marble cover; and two thin folio's fairly writ. I forget the titles, but you have read them; one is an account of the proceedings of lord *Oxford's* ministry, and the other [l] to the same purpose. There are foul copies of both in the same drawer, but do you take out the fair ones, not in my hand. Let them be packed up, and brought hither by the bearer. My lady is perpetually quarrelling with sir *Arthur* and me, and shews every creature the libels I have writ against her [m].

[i] The dean's house-keeper.

[k] History of the Peace of *Utrecht*.

[l] The state of affairs in 1714. See vol. III.

[m] See *Hamilton's Baron*, or the grand question debated.

Mr.

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 185

Mr. *Worral* sent me the particulars of the havock made in *Naboth's* vineyard [n].—  
The d—— burst, *etc.*

I think lady *Dun's* burning would be an admirable subject, to shew how hateful an animal a human creature is, that is known to have never done any good. The rabble all rejoicing, *etc.* which they would not have done at any misfortune to a man known to be charitable.

I wish you could get in with the primate, on the account of some discourse about you here to-day with *Whaley* and *Walmsley*. *Whaley* goes to *Dublin* on *Monday* next, in order for *England*. I would have you see him. I fancy you may do some good with the primate as to the first good vacant school, if you wheedle him, and talk a little whiggishly.

[n] A field not far from the deanry-house, which doctor *Swift* enclosed at a great expence with a fine stone wall lined with brick, against which he planted vines and the best fruit trees, for the benefit of the dean of *St. Patrick's* for the time being.

## LETTER XXXII [o].

*Mr. POPE to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

SIR,

I Thank you kindly for your news of the dean of *St. Patrick's*, for your *Persius*, for every thing in your letter. I will use my warmest endeavours to serve *Dr. Whaley* [p]. Besides his own merit, the demerit of his antagonist goes into the scale, and the dean tells me he is a coadjutant of that fool *Smedley* [q]. You must have seen, but you cannot have read, what he has lately published against our friend and me. The only pleasure a bad writer can give me, he has given, that of being abused with my betters and my friends. I am much pleased with most of the *Intelligencers*, but I am a little piqued at the author of them for not once doing me the honour of a mention upon so honourable an occasion as being slandered by the dunces, together with my

[o] This letter is not dated, but it appears, by the mention made of the *Intelligencers*, to be written in 1728; and, by the dean's libelling the lady, to be while he was at *fir Arthur's*, where he wrote *Hamilton's Bawn*.

[p] An eminent clergyman of the diocese of *Armagh*.

[q] Dean of *Fernes*. See the poetry, vol. VII.

friend

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 187

friend the dean, who is properly the author of the *Dunicad*: it had never been writ, but at his request, and for his deafness [r]: for had he been able to converse with me, do you think I had amused my time so ill? I will not trouble you with amendments to so imperfect an edition as is now published; you will soon see a better, with a full and true commentary, setting all mistakes right, and branding none but our own cattle. Some very good epigrams on the gentlemen of the *Dunciad* have been sent me from *Oxford*, and others of the *London* authors: if I had an *Amanuensis* (which is a thing neither I nor my common trifles are worth) you should have them with this. If your university or town have produced any on this subject, pray send 'em me, or keep them at least together; for another day they may all meet.

I've writ to the dean just now by Mr. *Elrington*, who charges himself with this, and have inserted a hint or two of his libelling the lady of the family; in as innocent a manner as he does it, he will hardly suspect I had any information of it.

Though I am a very ill correspondent, I shall at all times be glad to have the favour of a line from you. My eyesight is bad, my head often in pain, my time strangely

[r] See this compliment elegantly returned in a poem addressed to Mr. *Pope*, vol. VI.

188      L E T T E R S   T O   A N D

taken up. Were I my own master (which I thank God I yet am, in all points but one, where humanity only constrains me) I would infallibly see *Ireland* before I die. But whether that, or many other of my little, though warm designs, will ever take effect,

*Caliginosa nocte premit Deus !*

I am (wherever I am) the dean's, and the dean's friends, and consequently faithfully,

S I R,

*Your affectionate servant,*

A. POPE.

L E T T E R   X X X I I I .

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*Dublin, March 27, 1733.*

I Received your letter with some pleasure, and a good deal of concern. The condition you are in requires the greatest haste hither, although your school did not ; and when you arrive, I will force *Dr. Helsham* to see and direct you ; your scheme of riding and country-air, you find, hath not answered ; and therefore you have nothing to trust to but the assistance of a friendly, skilful doctor. For  
whether

whether they can do any good or no, it is all we have for it ; and you cannot afford to die at present, because the publick and all your family have occasion for you. Besides, I do not like the place you are in [s], from your account, since you say people are dying there so fast. You cannot afford to lose daily blood ; but I suppose you are no more regular, than you have been in your whole life. I like the article very much, which you propose in your will ; and if that takes place forty years hence ; and God, for the sins of men, should continue that life so long, I would have it be still inserted ; unless you could make it a little sharper. I own you have too much reason to complain of some friends, who next to yourself have done you most hurt, whom still I esteem and frequent, though, I confess, I cannot heartily forgive. Yet certainly the case was not merely personal malice to you (although it had the same effect), but a kind of I know not what job, which one of them hath often heartily repented ; however it came to be patched up. I am confident your collection of *Bon mots* [t], and *Contes à rire* will

[s] The free-school of *Cavan*, in the gift of the crown, for which Dr. *Sheridan* exchanged his living at *Dunboyne*, and in which he hath been since succeeded by Mr. *Moore*.

[t] Perhaps *Bon mots de Stella*, and *Thoughts on various subjects*, are part of this collection.

be much the best extant ; but you are apt to be terribly sanguine about the profits of publishing : however it shall have all the pushing I can give. I have been much out of order with a spice of my giddiness : which began before you left us : I am better of late days, but not right yet, though I take daily drops and bitters. I must do the best I can, but shall never more be a night-walker. You hear they have in *England* passed the excise on tobacco, and by their votes it appears they intend it on more articles. And care is taken by some special friends here to have it the same way here. We are slaves already. And from my youth upwards, the great wise men, whom I used to be among, taught me, that a general excise (which they now do by degrees intend) is the most direct and infallible way to slavery. Pray G— send it them in his justice, for they well deserve it. All your friends and the town are just as you left it. I humdrum it on, either on horseback, or dining and sitting the evening at home, endeavouring to write, but write nothing, merely out of indolence and want of spirits. No soul has broke his neck, or is hanged, or married ; only *Cancerina* [u] is dead, and I let her go

[u] One of those poor people, to whom the dean used to give money, when he met them in his walks. Some of them he named thus, partly for distinction and partly for humour. *Cancerina*, *Stumpa-nympha*, *Pull-a-gown-a*, *Frierilla*, *Flora*, *Stumphantba*,  
to

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 191

to her grave without a coffin, and without fees.—So I am going to take my evening walk after five, having not been out of doors yet. I wish you well and safe at home; pray call on me on *Sunday* night.

*I am yours, etc.*

P. S. I believe there are a hundred literal blunders, but I cannot stay to mend them.—So pick as you are able.  
I am not so FRANK a writer as you.

LETTER XXXIV.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Sept. 12, 1735.*

HERE is a very ingenious observation upon the days of the week, and in rhyme, worth your observation, and very proper for the information of boys and girls, that they may not forget to reckon them: *Sunday's a pun-day, Monday's a dun-day, Tuesday's a news-day, Wednesday's a friend s-day, Thursday's a curs'd-day, Friday's a dry-day, Saturday's the latter-day.* I intend something of equal use upon the months: as *January, women vary.* I shall likewise in due time make some observation upon each year as it passes. So for the present year:



*One thousand seven hundred and thirty-five,  
When only the d— and the b—ps will thrive.*

And for the next :

*One thousand seven hundred and thirty-six,  
When the d— will carry the b—ps to Styx.*

Perge :

*One thousand seven hundred and thirty-seven,  
When the whigs are so blind they mistake  
hell for heav'n.*

I will carry these predictions no further than to the year 2001, when the learned think the world will be at end, or the fine-all-cat-a-strow-fee.

*The last is the period two thousand and one,  
When m— and b—to hell all are gone.*

When that time comes, pray remember the discovery came from me.

It is now time I should begin my letter. I hope you got safe to *Cavan*, and have got no cold in those two terrible days. All your friends are well, and as I used to be. I received yours. My humble service to your lady, and love to your children. I suppose you have all the news sent to you. I hear of no marriages going on. One dean *Cross*, an eminent divine, we hear is to be bishop of *Cork*.

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 193

*Cork.*—Stay till I ask a servant, what *Patrick's* bells ring for so late at night—You fellow, is it for joy or sorrow? I believe it is some of our royal birth-days.—Oh, they tell me, it is for joy a new master is chosen for the corporation of butchers. So farewell.

L E T T E R XXXV.

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*Sept. 30, 1735.*

**Y**ESTERDAY was the going out of the last lord-mayor, and to-day the coming-in of the new, who is alderman *Grattan*. The duke [x] was at both dinners, but I thought it enough to go to-day; and I came away before six, with very little meat or drink. The club [y] meets in a week, and I determine to leave the town as soon as possible, for I am not able to live within the air of such rascals; but whither to go, or how far my health will permit me to travel, I cannot tell; for my mind misgives me, that you are neither in humour nor capacity to receive me as a guest. I had your law-letter. Those things require serious consideration: in order to bring them to a due perfection, a wise man will prepare a large fund

[x] The duke of *Dorset*, lord lieutenant.

[y] The *Irish* parliament. See the next letter, and the poem there mentioned.

of idioms; which are highly useful when literally translated by a skilful, eloquent hand, and, except our *Latino-Anglicus*, is the most necessary as well as ornamental part of human learning. But then we must take special care of infusing the most useful precepts for the direction of human life, particularly for instructing princes and great ministers, distributing our praises and censures with the utmost impartiality and justice. This is what I have presumed to attempt, although very conscious to myself of my inferior abilities for such a performance. I begin with *lady*; and because the judicious Mr. *Locke* says it is necessary to settle terms, before we write upon any subject, I describe a certain female of your acquaintance, whose name shall be *Dorothy*; it is in the following manner: *Dolis astra per, astra mel, a sus, a quoque et; atra pes, an id lar, alas ibo nes, a præter, at at lar, avi si ter, age ipsi, astro lar, an empti pate, aræ lar, aram lar, an et, ades e ver, ast rumpet, ad en, agam lar, agrum lar, ac ros pus, afflat error, ape e per, as notinos, araver, adbuc stare, asso fis ter, avi per, ad rive lar, age lar, apud lar, a fis lar, asis ter, a far ter, as bi ter, anus lar, a mus lar, arat lar, a minximus, a prata pace, a gallo per, a sive.* Most learned sir, I entreat you will please to observe (since I must speak in the vulgar language) that in the above forty-three denominations for females, many of them end with the domestick deity *Lar*,

to shew that women were chiefly created for family affairs; and yet I cannot hear, that any other author hath made the same remark. I have likewise begun a treatise of geography (thē *Anglo-anglarians* call it erroneously *Jog Ralph I*), *Mei quo te summo fit? Astra canis a miti citi; an dy et Ali cantis qui te as bigas it. Barba dos is more populus. An tego is a des arti here.* I have a third treatise to direct young ladies in reading, *Ama dis de Gallis a fine bis tori an, an dy et Belli anis is ab et er. Summas eurus Valent in an Dorso ne isthmos te legant ovum alto bis ure. I canna me fore do mæsti cani males o fallique nat ure; na mel i, ac at, arat, amasti, fanda lædi; Imæ ad amo usto o; a lædi inde edi mite ex captas a beasti e verme et aram lingo ut: Præis mi cum pari sono dius orno?*

I believe some evil spirit hath got possession of you and a few others, in conceiving I have any power with the d— of D—, or with any one bishop or man of power. I did but glance a single word to the d— about as proper a thing as he could do, and yet he turned it off to some other discourse. You say one word of my mouth would do, etc. I believe the rhyme of my word would do just as much. Am I not universally known to be one, who dislikes all present persons and proceedings? Another writes to desire, that I would prevail on the archbishop of *Dublin* [z] to give him the best prebend

[z] Dr. *John Hoadly,*

of

## 196    L E T T E R S T O A N D

of *St. Patrick's*. Let bishop *Clayton* [a] allow the resignation, since *Donellan* should be dean of *Cork*, on purpose to follow the resignation of old *Caulfield*, but it would not do, though *Caulfield* seems to have some hopes, and it is bishop *Clayton's* fault if he does not yield, *etc.*

## L E T T E R    X X X V I .

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*April 24, 1736 [b].*

I HAVE been very ill for these two months past with giddiness and deafness, which lasted me till about ten days ago, when I gradually recovered, but still am weak and indolent, not thinking any thing worth my thoughts; and although (I forget what I am going to say, so it serves for nothing) I am well enough to ride, yet I will not be at the pains. Your friend Mrs. *White-way*, who is upon all occasions so zealous to vindicate, is one whom I desire you to chide; for, during my whole sickness, she was perpetually plaguing and spunging on me; and, though she would drink no wine herself, yet she encreased the expence by making me force it down her throat. Some of your eight rules I fol-

[a] *Dr. Clayton*, bishop of *Cork*.

[b] The paragraphs in *Italick* in this and the following letter were written by Mrs. *White-way*.

low,

low, some I reject, some I cannot compass, I mean merry fellows. Mr. J. R—— never fails; I did within two days past ring him such a peal in relation to you, that he must be the d——l not to consider it; I will use him the same way if he comes to-morrow (which I do not doubt) for a pint of wine. I like your project of a satyr on *Fairbrother* [c], who is an arrant rascal in every circumstance.

*Every syllable that is worth reading in this letter, you are to suppose I writ it; the dean only took the hints from me, but he has put them so ill together, that I am forced to tell you this in my own justification. Had you been worth hanging, you would have come to town this vacation, and I would have shewn you a poem on the legion-club. I do not doubt but that a certain person will pretend he writ it, because there is a copy of it in his hand, lying on his table; but do not mind that, for there are some people in the world will say any thing. I wish you could give some account of poor Dr. Sheridan; I hear the reason he did not come to town this Easter is, that he waited to see a neighbour of his banged.*

Whatever is said in this page by *Goody White-way*, I have not read, nor will read; but assure you, if it relates to me, it is all a lie; for she says you have taught her that art, and as the world goes, and she takes you for a wise man, she ought to follow your

[c] See the next letter.

practice. To be serious, I am sorry you said so little of your own affairs, and of your health; and when will you pay me any money? for upon my conscience you have half starved me.

*The plover eggs were admirable, and the worsted for the dean's stockings so fine, that not one knitter here can knit them.*

We neither of us know what the other hath writ; so one answer will serve, if you write to us both, provided you justly give us both our share, and each of us will read our own part. Pray tell us how you breathe, and whether that disorder be better.

*If the dean should give you any hint about money, you need not mind him; for, to my knowledge, he borrowed twenty pounds a month ago, to keep himself alive.*

I am sorry to tell you, that poor Mrs. *Whiteway* is to be hanged on *Tuesday* next for stealing a piece of *Indian* silk out of *Bradshaw's* shop, and did not set the house on fire, as I advised her. I have wrote a very masterly poem on the *legion-club*; which, if the printer should be condemned to be hanged for it, you will see in a three-penny book; for it is 240 lines. Mrs. *Whiteway* is to have half the profit, and half the hanging.

*The Drapier went this day to the Tholsel as a merchant, to sign a petition to the government against lowering the gold, where we hear he made a long speech, for which he*  
will

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 199

*will be reckoned a jacobite. God send hanging does not go round.*

*Yours, etc.*

LETTER XXXVII.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Dublin, May 15, 1736.*

MRS. *White-way* and I were fretting, raging, storming, and fuming, that you had not sent a letter since you got to your *Caban* (for the V consonant was anciently a B), I mean *Cavan*: but however we mingled pity; for we feared you had run away from school, and left the key under the door. We were much disappointed that the spring and beginning of summer had not introduced the muses, and that your now-walkable roads had not roused your spirits. We are here the happiest people in the universe; we have a year and a half before the club will meet to be revenged further on the clergy, who never offended them; and in *England* their parliament are following our steps, only with two or three steps for our one. It is well you have done with the church, but pray take care to get money, else in a year or two more they will forbid all *greek* and *latin* schools, as popish and jacobite. I took leave of the duke and duchess to-day. He has prevailed on us to make a promise to bestow  
upon



upon *England* 25,000*l.* a year for ever, by lowering the gold coin, against the petition of all the merchants, shop-keepers, *etc.* to a man. May his own estate be lowered the other forty parts, for we now lose by all gold two and a half *per cent.* He will be a better (that is to say a worse) man by 60,000*l.* than he was when he came over, and the nation better (that is to say worse) by above half a million; besides the worthy method he hath taken in disposal of employments in church and state. Here is a cursed long libel running about in manuscript on the *legion-club*; it is in verse, and the foolish town imputes it to me. There were not above thirteen abused (as it is said) in the original; but others have added more, which I never saw; though I have once read the true one. What has *Fowlbrother* [d] done to provoke you? I either never heard, or have forgot your provocations; but he was a fellow I have never been able to endure. If it can be done, I will have it printed; and the title shall be, *Upon a certain bookseller (or printer) in Utopia.*—Mrs. *White-way* will be here to-morrow, and she will answer your sincere, open-hearted letter very particularly; for which I will now leave room. So adieu for one night.

[d] *Fairbrother.* See the last letter, and the subsequent part of this.

SIR,

S I R,

**I** AM most sincerely obliged to you for all the civil things you have said to me, and of me to the dean. I found the good effects of them this day; when I waited on him, he received me with great good-humour; said something had happened since he saw me last, that had convinced him of my merit; that he was sorry he had treated me with so little distinction; and that hereafter I should not be put upon the foot of an humble companion, but treated like a lady of wit and learning, and fortune; that, if he could prevail on Dr. Sheridan to part with his wife, he would make her his friend, his nurse, and the manager of his family. I approved entirely of his choice, and, at the same time, expressed my fears, that it would be impossible for you to think of living without her; this is all that sticks with me. But, considering the friendship you express to me for the dean, I hope you will be persuaded to consider his good rather than your own; and send her up immediately; or else it will put him to the expence of giving three shillings and four-pence for a wife, and he declares that the badness of pay of his tithes, since the resolutions of the parliament of Ireland, puts this out of his power.

I could not guess why you were so angry at *Fowlbrother*; till Mrs. *White-way*, who you find is now with me, said it was for publish-

publishing some works of yours and mine like a rogue; which is so usual to their trade, that I now am weary of being angry with it. I go on, to desire that Mrs. *Donaldson* [e] will let me know what I owe her, not in justice but generosity. If you could find wine and victuals, I could be glad to pass some part of the summer with you, if health would permit me; for I have some club-enemies, that would be glad to shoot me, and I do not love to be shot: it is a death I have a particular aversion to. But I shall henceforth walk with servants well armed, and have ordered them to kill my killers; however, I would have them be the beginners. I will do what I can with Mr. R—, who (money excepted) is a very honest man. How is your breathing? As to myself, my life and health are not worth a groat. How shall we get wine to your cabin? I can spare some; and am preparing diaculum to save my skin as far as *Cavan*; and even to *Belturbut*. Pray God preserve you.

*Yours, etc.*

[e] An innkeeper at *Cavan*.

LET-

## L E T T E R XXXVIII.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Dublin, June 5, 1736.*

Y O U must pay your groat (as if you had been drunk last night) for this letter, because I am neither acquainted with any frank curr, nor the of frank king. I am glad you have got the piles, because it is a mark of health and a strong constitution. I believe what you say of the *legion-club* poem; for it plainly appears a work of a *legion-club*, for I hear there are fifty different copies; but what's that to me? And you are in the right, that they are not treated according to their merit. You never writ so regularly in your life, and therefore when you write to me, always take care to have the *piles*; I mean any *piles* [*f*] except those of lime and stone, and yet *piles* are not so bad as the *stone*. I find you intend to be here (by your date) in a dozen days hence. The room shall be ready for you, though I shall never have you in a morning, or at dinner, or in an evening; at all other times I shall be pestered with you. *John R*— (for he does not deserve the name of *Jack*) is gone to his six miles-off country seat for the summer. I ad-

[*f*] The author held puns in contempt, but would sometimes make himself merry with them.

mire

mire your bill of 10*l.* odd; for I thought your first was double: or is it an additional one? When you satisfy me, I will send down to him with a vengeance: although, except that damned vice of avarice, he is a very agreeable man.—As to your venison, *vain* is one who expects it. I am *checking* you for your *chickens*, and could *lamb* you for your *lambs*.

*Addenda quaedam.*

My wife a rattling,  
 My children tattling,  
 My money spent is,  
 And due my rent is.  
 My school decreasing,  
 My income ceasing.  
 All people tease me,  
 But no man pays me,  
 My worship is bit,  
 By that rogue Nisbit,  
 To take the right way,  
 Consult friend Whiteway,  
 Would you get still more?  
 Go flatter Kilmore [g].  
 Your geese are old,  
 Your wife a scold.

You live among ill folks in a dunghill.  
 You never have an old friend at Cavan.

Mrs. *Whiteway* is ever your friend, but your old ones have forsaken you, as mine have me. My head is very bad; and I have

[g] Dr. *Josiah Hort*, then bishop of *Kilmore*.

just

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 205

just as much spirits left as a drowned mouse. Pray do not give yourself airs of pretending to have flies in summer at *Cavan*; and such a *no* summer as this is: I, who am the best flycatcher in the kingdom, have not thought it worth my time to show my skill in that art. I believe nothing of your garden improvements, for I know you too well. What you say of your leanness is incredible; for when I saw you last you were as broad as long. But if you continue to breathe free (which nothing but exercise can give) you may be safe with as little flesh as I, which is none at all.

I had your letter just before this was sealed; but I cannot answer it now.

L E T T E R XXXIX.

Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.

July 10, 1736.

I Received your two letters. The first is mingled with *latin* and *english*, one following t'other: now I scorn that way, and put both languages in one. However, for the sake of order, I will begin with answering your second letter before the first, because it deserves one on account of your presents. From bogs, rivers, mountains, mosses, quagmires, heaths, lakes, kennels, ditches, weeds, *etc. etc. etc. etc.*—Mrs. *White-way* was pleased, although very unjustly, to criticise upon  
N every

every *curiosity*; she swears the paper of gravel was of your own voiding, as she found by the smell. That your whole artichock leaf shows its mother to be smaller than a nutmeg, and I confess you were somewhat unwary in exposing it to censure. Your raspberry she compared with the head of a corking-pin, and the latter had the victory. Your currants were invisible, and we could not distinguish the red from the black. Your purslane passed very well with me, but she swore it was house-leek. She denies your *Cavan* fly to be genuine, but will have it, that for the credit of your town you would have it born there, although Mrs. *Donaldson* confesses it was sent her in a box of brown sugar, and died as it entered the gates. Mrs. *Whiteway* proceeds further in her malice, declaring your nasturtium to be only a p-fs-a-bed; your beans are brown as herself, and of the same kind with what we fatten hogs in *Leicestershire*. In one thing she admires your generosity, that for her sake you would spare a drop or two of your canal-water, which by the spongy bottom needs it so much. The only defects of them all, were, that they wanted colour, sight, and smell; yet as to the last, we both acknowledged them all to exhale a general fustiness, which, however, did much resemble that of your *Cavan* air.

LET.

## L E T T E R XL.

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

I Received your letter, which begun with *lings* [*b*]. You have thirteen in all, and I have got but a hundred and sixty; a trifle! find me ten more than mine, and I will give you ten guineas for the eleventh. Mine are all down, and only twelve which are not entered in a letter, which I will send you when health permits and I have nothing else to do, and that may be a twelvemonth hence, if my disorder will let me hold out so long. You were born to be happy, for you take the least piece of good fortune chearfully. I suppose your arithmetick is, that three boys a week are a hundred and fifty nine in a year; and seven guineas a week are three hundred and sixty-five *per annum*. Can you reckon that the county, and the next, and *Dublin*, will provide you with thirty lads in all, and good pay, of which a dozen shall be lodgers? Does the cheapness of things answer your expectation? Have you sent away your late younger-married daughter? and will you send away the other? Let me desire you will be very regular in your accounts? because a very honest friend of yours and mine tells me, that, with

[*b*] A termination whimsically applied, see the next letter.



all your honesty, it is an uneasy thing to have any dealings with you that relate to accounts; by your frequent forgetfulness and confusion: for you have no notion of regularity, and I do not wonder at it, considering the scattered, confused manner in which you have lived. Mrs. *Whiterway* thanks you for the good opinion you have of her, and I know she always loved and defended you. I cannot tell when I shall be able to travel. I have three other engagements on my hands, but the principal is to see the bishop of *Ossory*. Yet I dread the lying abroad above five miles. I am never well. Some sudden turns are every day threatening me with a giddy fit; and my affairs are terribly embroiled. I have a scheme of living with you, when the *College-green* club is to meet; for in these times I detest the town, and hearing the follies, corruptions, and slavish practices of those mis-representative brutes; and resolve, if I can stir, to pass that whole time at *Bath* or *Cavan*. I say again, keep very regular accounts, in large books, and a fair hand; not like me, who, to save paper, confuse every thing. Your mind is honest, but your memory a knave, and therefore the *scotch* mean the same thing by *mind*ing, that we do by *remember*ing. Sirrah, said I to a *scotch* footman, why did you not go that errand? Because I did not *mind* it, quo' *Sawny*. A curse on these twenty soldiers drumming through my liberty twice  
a day,

a day, and going to a barrack [i] the government hath placed just under my nose. I think of a line in *Virgil Travesty*. *The d—l cut their yelping weasons*. We expect lord *Orrery* and bishop *Rundle* next week.—This letter was intended for last post, but interruptions and horses hindered it. Poor Mrs. *Acheson* is relapsed at *Grange*, and worse than ever; I was there yesterday and met Dr. *H—m*, who hopes she was a little better.—  
16. Here has no body been hanged, married, or dead that I hear of; Dr. *Grattan* is confined by a boil; if you ask him where, he will sell you a bargain. My chief country companion now is philosopher *Webber*; for the *Grattans* and *Jacksons* are neither to be found at home or abroad, except *Robin*, who cannot stir a foot.

## L E T T E R X L I.

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

*April 9, 1737.*

**A**BOUT a month ago I received your last letter, wherein you complain of my long silence; what will you do when I am so long in answering? I have one excuse which will serve for all my friends; I am quite worn out with disorders of mind and body; a long fit

[i] Called now the *poddleguard*, and kept within the liberties of St. *Patrick's* to suppress riots.

of deafness, which still continues, hath unqualified me for conversing, or thinking, or reading, or hearing; to all this is added an apprehension of giddiness, whereof I have frequently some frightful touches. Besides, I can hardly write ten lines without twenty blunders, as you will see by the number of scratchings and blots before this letter is done: into the bargain, I have not one rag of memory left; and my friends have all forsaken me, except Mrs. *Whiteway*, who preserves some pity for my condition, and a few others who love wine that costs them nothing. As to my taking a journey to *Cavan*, I am just as capable as of a voyage to *China*, or of running races at *Newmarket*. But, to speak in the *Latinitas Grattaniana*; *Tu clamas meretrix primus*; for we have all expected you here at *Easter*, as you were used to do.—Your muster-roll of meat is good, but, of drink in sup portable. You wann twine. My strefs *Albavia* has eaten here all your hung beef, and said it was very good. The affair of high importance in their family is, that miss *Molly* hath issued out orders, with great penalties, to be called Mrs. *Harrison*: which causeth many speck you'll ash owns.—I am now come to the noli mo tan jerry, which begg inns wyth mad dam.—So I will go on by the strength of my own wit upon points of the high est imp or tants. I have been very curious in considering that fruitful word *ling*; which explains many fine qualities in ladies, such as *grow ling*, *ray ling*, *tip ling* (seldom),

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 211

*toy ling, mumb ling, grumb ling, curr ling, puss ling, buss ling, strow ling, ramb ling, quarry ling, tat ling, whiff ling, dabb ling, doub ling.* These are but as ample o fan hunn dred mower: they have got cold this winter, big owing tooth in lick lad ink old wet her, an dare ink you rabble.—Well, I triumph over you, Is corn urine cap a city. Pray, tell me, does the land of *Quilca* pay any rent? or is any paid by the tenant? or is there not any part of 50*l.* to be got? But before you make complaints of ill payments from your school, I will declare I was never so ill paid as now, even by my richer debtors. I have finished my will for the last time, wherein I left some little legacy, which you are not to receive till you shall be entirely out of my debt, and paid all you owe me to my executors. And I have made very honourable mention of you in the will, as the consideration of my leaving these legacies to you.

Explain this proverb. *Salt dry fish, and wedding-gold, is the vice of woman both young and old.* Yes, you have it i nam o mento time. The old huncks *Sphepherd* has buried his only son, who was a young huncks come to age.

P O S T S C R I P T.

Here is a rhyme; it is a satire on an inconstant lover.

You are as faithful as a *Carthaginian*,  
To love at once, *Kate, Nell, Doll, Martha,*  
*Jenny, Anne.*

A spe-

A specimen of Latinitas Grattaniana.

**E**GO ludam diabolum super duos baculos cum te.

Voca super me cras.

Profecto ego dabo tibi tuum ventrem plenum legis.

Sine me solum cum illo. Ego capiam tempus.

Quid pestis velles tu esse apud.

Ego faciam te fumare.

Duc uxorem veni super.

Ego dabo tibi pyxidem in aure.

Ego faciam te secare saltum.

Veni, veni, solve tuum scotum, et fac non plura verba.

Id est plus expensi quam veneratio.

Si tu es pro lege, dabo tibi legem, tuum ventrem plenum.

Ut diabolus voluit habere id.

Quid materia tecum.

Tu habes vetus proverbium super tuum latus :

    Nihil est nunquam in periculo.

Cape me apud illud, et suspende me.

Ego capio te apud tuum verbum.

Tu venis in farti tempore.

Est formosus corporatus homo in facie.

Esne tu super pro omni die.

Morsus : Esne tu ibi cum tuis urfis.

Ille est ex super suam servationem.

Tu est carcer avis.

Ego amo mendacem in meo corde, et tu aptas me ad crinem.

Ego dicam tibi quid : hic est magnus clamor, et parva lana.

Quid !

*Quid! tu es super tuum altum equum.  
 Tu nunquam servasti tuum verbum.  
 Hic est diabolus et omne agere.  
 Visne tu esse tam bonus, quam tuum verbum?  
 Ego faciam porcum vel canem de id.  
 Ego servo hoc pro pluviioso die.  
 Ego possum facere id cum digito madido.  
 Profecto ego habui nullum manum in id.  
 Esne tu in aure nido.  
 Tu est homo extranei renis.  
 Precor, ambula super.  
 Ego feci amorem virgini honoris.  
 Quomodo venit id circum, quod tu ludis stultum  
 ita?  
 Nos ibi, fac vinum pro meo domino.  
 Omnes socii apud pedem pilam.  
 Faeminae et linteum aspiciunt optimè per candelae  
 lucem.*

## L E T T E R XLII [k].

*Dr. SWIFT to Dr. SHERIDAN.*

**I** Will on *Monday* (this is *Saturday, May 22*, as you will read below in the date) send to talk to Mr. *Smith*: but I distrust your sanguinity so much (by my own desponding temper) that I know not whether that affair of your justice-ship be fixed; but I shall know next week, and write or act accordingly. I battled in vain with the duke and his clan a

[k] This should have been dated 22 *May, 1737* but is not,

gainst

gainst the lowering of gold, which is just a kind settlement upon *England* of 25,000*l.* a year for ever: yet some of my friends differ from me, though all agree that the absentees will be just so much gainers. I am excessively glad that your difficulty of breathing is over; for what is life but breath? I mean not that of our nostrils, but our lungs. You must in summer ride every half holy-day, and go to church every *Sunday* some miles off. The people of *England* are copying from us to plague the clergy, but they intend far to out-do the original. I wish I were to be born next century, when we shall be utterly rid of parsons, of which, God be thanked, you are none at present; and until your bishop give you a living, I will leave off (except this letter) giving you the title of *reverend*. I did write him lately a letter with a witness, relating to his printer of *quadrille* (did you ever see it?) with which he half ruined *Faulkner*. He promises (against his nature) to consider him, but interposed an exception, which I believe will destroy the whole. Mrs. *White-way* gives herself airs of loving you; but do not trust her too much, for she grows disobedient, and says she is going *for* to get another favourite. In short, she calls you names, and has neither Mr. nor Dr. on her tongue, but calls you plain *Sheridan*, and pox take you. She is not with me now, else she would read this in spite of me; and, between ourselves, she sets up to be my governor. I wish you had sent me the christian-name of *Knatchbull*,  
and

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 215

and I would have writ to him ; but I will see him on *Monday*, if he will be visible. The poem on the *legion-club* is so altered and enlarged, as I hear (for I only saw the original) and so damnably murdered, that they have added many of the club to the *true number*. I hear it is charged to me, with great personal threatenings from the puppies offended. Some say, they will wait for revenge to their next meeting. Others say the privy-council will summon the suspected author. If I could get the true copy, I would send it you. Your bishop writes me word, that the real author is manifest by the work.—Your loss of flesh is nothing, if it be made up with spirit. God help him who hath neither, I mean myself. I believe I shall say with *Horace*, *Non omnis moriar* ; for half my body is already spent.

L E T T E R XLIII.

*Dr. SWIFT to Mr. POPE.*

*Dublin, April 28, 1739.*

DEAR SIR,

THE gentleman who will have the honour to deliver you this, although he be one related to me, which is by no means any sort of recommendation, for I am utterly void of what the world calls natural affection, and with good reason, because they are a numerous race degenerating from their ancestors, who



who were of good esteem for their loyalty and sufferings in the rebellion against king *Charles* the first; this cousin of mine, who is so desirous to wait on you, is named *Deane Swift*, because his great grandfather, by the grandmother's side, was admiral *Deane*, who, having been one of the regicides, had the good fortune to save his neck by dying a year or two before the restoration.

I have a great esteem for Mr. *Deane Swift*, who is much the most valuable of any in his family: he was first a student in this university, and finished his studies in *Oxford*, where *Dr. King*, principal of *St. Mary Hall*, assured me, that Mr. *Swift* behaved himself with good reputation and credit: he hath a very good taste for wit, writes agreeable and entertaining verses, and is a perfect master equally skilled in the best *greek* and *roman* authors. He hath a true spirit for liberty, and, with all these advantages, is extremely decent and modest. Mr. *Swift* is heir to the little paternal estate of our family at *Goodrich* in *Herefordshire*. My grandfather was so persecuted and plundered two and fifty times by the barbarity of *Cromwell's* hellish crew (of which I find an account in a book called *Mercurius Rusticus*) that the poor old gentleman was forced to sell the better half of his estate to support his family. However, three of his sons had better fortune; for, coming over to this kingdom, and taking to the law, they all purchased good estates here, of which Mr.

*Deane*

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 217

*Deane Swift* had a good share, but with some incumbrance.

I had a mind, that this young gentleman should have the honour of being known to you, which is all the favour I ask for him ; and that, if he stays any time longer in *London* than he now intends, you will permit him to wait on you sometimes.

*I am,*

*my dearest friend,*

*your most obedient,*

*and most humble servant,*

J. SWIFT.

*A prayer used by the dean for Mrs. Johnson, in her last sickness, written October 17, 1727.*

**M**O S T merciful father, accept our humblest prayers in behalf of this thy languishing servant: forgive the sins, the frailties, and infirmities of her life past. Accept the good deeds she hath done in such a manner, that, at whatever time thou shalt please to call her, she may be received into everlasting habitations. Give her grace to continue sincerely thankful to thee for the many favours thou hast bestowed upon her; the ability, and inclination, and practice to do good; and those virtues, which have procured the esteem and love of her friends, and a most unspotted name in the world. O God, thou dispensest thy blessings and thy punishments as it becometh infinite justice and mercy; and, since it was thy pleasure to afflict her with a long, constant, weakly state of health, make her truly sensible, that it was for very wise ends, and was largely made up to her in other blessings more valuable and less common. Continue to her, O Lord, that firmness and constancy of mind, wherewith thou hast most graciously endowed her, together with that contempt of worldly things and vanities, that she hath shewn in the whole conduct of her life. O all-powerful Being, the least motion of  
 whose

whose will can create or destroy a world; pity us, the mournful friends of thy distressed servant, who sink under the weight of her present condition, and the fear of losing the most valuable of our friends: restore her to us, O Lord, if it be thy gracious will, or inspire us with constancy and resignation to support ourselves under so heavy an affliction. Restore her, O Lord, for the sake of those poor, who, by losing her, will be desolate; and those sick, who will not only want her bounty, but her care and tending; or else, in thy mercy, raise up some other in her place, with equal disposition and better abilities. Lessen, O Lord, we beseech thee, her bodily pains, or give her a double strength of mind to support them. And, if thou wilt soon take her to thyself, turn our thoughts rather upon that felicity which we hope she shall enjoy, than that unspeakable loss we shall endure. Let her memory be ever dear unto us; and the example of her many virtues, as far as human infirmity will admit, our constant imitation. Accept, O Lord, these prayers, poured from the bottom of our hearts, in thy mercy, and for the merits of our blessed Saviour. *Amen.*

*Another, written Nov. 6, 1727.*

O Merciful Father, who never afflictest thy children but for their own good, and with justice, over which thy mercy always

prevaileth, either to turn them to repentance, or to punish them in the present life in order to reward them in a better; take pity, we beseech thee, upon this thy poor afflicted servant, languishing so long and so grievously under the weight of thy hand. Give her strength, O Lord, to support her weakness; and patience to endure her pains, without repining at thy correction. Forgive every rash and inconsiderate expression, which her anguish may at any time force from her tongue, while her heart continueth in an entire submission to thy will. Suppress in her, O Lord, all eager desires of life, and lessen her fears of death, by inspiring into her an humble, yet assured, hope of thy mercy. Give her a sincere repentance for all her transgressions and omissions, and a firm resolution to pass the remainder of her life in endeavouring to her utmost to observe all thy precepts. We beseech thee, likewise, to compose her thoughts; and preserve to her the use of her memory and reason, during the course of her sickness. Give her a true conception of the vanity, folly, and insignificancy of all human things; and strengthen her so as to beget in her a sincere love of thee in the midst of her sufferings. Accept, and impute, all her good deeds; and forgive her all those offences against thee, which she hath sincerely repented of, or through the frailty of memory hath forgot. And now, O Lord, we turn to thee, in behalf of ourselves and the rest of  
her

her sorrowful friends. Let not our grief afflict her mind, and thereby have an ill effect on her present distemper. Forgive the sorrow and weakness of those among us, who sink under the grief and terror of losing so dear and useful a friend. Accept and pardon our most earnest prayers and wishes for her longer continuance in this evil world, to do what thou art pleased to call thy service, which is only her bounden duty; that she may be still a comfort to us, and to all others, who will want the benefit of her conversation, her advice, her good offices, or her charity. And since thou hast promised, that, where two or three are gathered together in thy name, thou wilt be in the midst of them, to grant their requests; O gracious Lord, grant to us, who are here met in thy name, that those requests, which, in the utmost sincerity and earnestness of our hearts, we have now made, in behalf of this thy distressed servant and of ourselves, may effectually be answered; through the merits of *Jesus Christ* our Lord. *Amen.*

## A LETTER.

DOCTOR,

**U**R E verens is as fit amanto tellus toris  
 affi. It is as illi gesto me. E veri lædi  
 is a prata pace : sum arso denti i cursum at  
 a venture. Armanto mari ad rapido cetis a  
 miti folli. Ime metum at Annibal. A tu es  
 de se nite sed ito a lædi in cum pani offa de-  
 latoris, præsit in mi lapsu. Dicti camina  
 furiatus, orto præventus : bis cotis vel vetas  
 fine assa hero. Histrix arso rudi cantabit en  
 durum. His arsis ne ver atqui et. Cæsi, de  
 vilis in uti fo ra puppi. Præberis anser.  
 Sursum denis agrum, agros, aras calli, as ausi,  
 an empti, an das curvi tori. A pacatoris sat  
 at superbius, sed ito Dic ; Serra, ærugo, ori-  
 go, I mæres mi angor in as lapitbæ belli : I  
 promissu as suras urina gaudi coti intendit ;  
 fori de testa vi olent parti rogas mi ene mi.  
 As suras veni sonis fit fora pasti. Ima deni  
 se ; far ab ove ad rumor, ora piper, ora ca-  
 per in fartor. Sed ito an ebur nec sto misi de ;  
 Ago, arundo formica ne, lætabo beat mi merci.  
 I seda punis mi de lite, ora cupa claret ; an  
 di cæso fore ver. Alludo dic isto callus aras  
 calido deni it. Dic sedi in ager, cantu ride  
 mi mare inani para bootes, or a nupera sues ?  
 Dic has hyems in bis pate. His cum pani i  
 tecum fora veri scilicet o puppis : eras cullum  
 tuenti times a de. Dic sed, i amabo, i sedi  
 destabo,

*destabo, i findit : cantu curabo ? Prædixit  
an do tellus sum tales. Cannibal a sudo ? Olet  
Serapis in ure bootes : Olet hircum. A curru  
artis apparent. As sine as ure cotis, itis as  
Græci assa candelis ; nota sum tuus habet fora-  
bo. Atlas tu sed ; Serra dicti, sensu arso  
rude tomis ter deni, se, ure nos in mi ars.*

*Præ se Doctör, musti visit mi par sonas i  
intendit ? I definit a tu es de nite nec flat his  
labora tori ; an de at mi superaturus.*

*Itis ab ova forte nite ago sinceri ritu notis  
offa desine tomus ter almi tori parti at super.  
Se, musti bipes forum, orno ? An ebur omine  
bas sum veri sine stipes ; I præ ubi sumto fata  
porcas i intendant sum time for o meri Es ter,  
orat Crista mas de. As tomi pes, i avum redi  
in atro.*

*Is dicor is mari deflet me tecum in tomi cum  
pani ; formidinis in mi pate. Fori cantheri-  
na dea bellet alpha quarter offa miles distans.*

*Sed ito dic, præis mi lædi Mari abut or no ?  
Heris anser ; O, as feras ab lac amore, assue-  
tas Ajax, as meri as an apis, an das redito  
fartas a marina rodis.*

*Præbe specus a satur de nec flat supera-  
turus : Ime beauturus Tori rori, as meri assa  
peper.*

*Res tore mi in cornu curru stola satur de.  
Udi diti se, an das furas agunto, it istos hamus.  
Ime comi tuto nugator imani gelu deseruit.  
Atlas tu me sufferat a gallus fora robur. It  
is veri es ito paca juri. Cani st imas Indis  
Creta manas ubi ? I cano. Præ surdo me  
justis. Sed ito dixit quietas alam. Sensu arso*

*vertica*





*pertica nata ni time triumpho vero prætor ;  
itis notat alto me. I valuit nota quarto vale.*

*Mi puppi is solaminis legas i cantu sim inani  
errant.*

*Seras de lite isto flat ter. Afflat error ie re-  
dito put a nos inani ars. Sera sedi, pullus sum  
fruitor lætus pullum, an apri coxa bitumen de  
lite in. Ire aliment a civi lite fora lædi, bu-  
tio nimis tecum. Itis inveni findito trito bu-  
morem. Itis as longa timeas ire membra ju-  
mento sume fora det : At ipsi rogato poto vale :  
Uno Io nomen agro at. Imeto non est at urnæ,  
a fõt mi en emi ; an di pedit in hisco in.*

*Sinciput Eumenides ago in a suari, Iambi-  
cum more cure fulto repent it : Atom, cantu  
culmen fit fora meri cum pani ? Atri forum,  
prædo. Finalis mi de lite. Obruit as sine assis  
inani citi. Ure caris in ops notabit fusti.  
Aduncis mi de lite, justas a partais ures ; I  
berum, I en cur age, an di secundum in almi  
follis, fora de orso.*

*Tomi ad visu torisque nota peni inani Han-  
no veri an interest. Armagesti Caro lina has  
no credit. An das tomi Georgica notabit en  
dure. Mi cur doctõr toral ordinis nupera  
bootes.*

*Miser vi ceto ure datur An. Prærent em-  
brio bera peni. I sum times castas ipsi ater.  
I mis terat urus.*

*Siriam,*

*Satur de at nite.*

*Ures.*

*A con-*

*A consultation of four physicians upon a lord that was dying.*

*First Doctor.*

**I**S his honor sic? Prae lætus felis puls.  
It do es beat veris loto de.

*Second Doctor.* No notis as qui cassi e ver  
fel tu metri it. Inde edit is as fastas an ala-  
rum, ora fire bellat nite.

*Third Doctor.* It is very hi.

*Fourth Doctor.* Noto contra dictu in mi juge  
mentitis veri loto de: It is as orto maladi  
sum callet. Here e ver id octo reti resto a  
par lori na mel an coli post ure.

*First Doctor.* It is a me grimas I opi ne.

*Second Doctor.* No docto rite quit fora quin  
si. Heris a plane sim tomo fit. Storites Par  
celsus : prae re adit.

*First Doctor.* Nono doctor I ne ver quo te  
aqua casu do.

*Second Doctor.* Sum arso : Mi autoris no ne.

*Third Doctor.* No quare lingat prae senti  
des ire. His honor is sic offa colli casure as  
i sit here.

*Fourth Doctor.* It is aether an atro phi ora  
colli casu sed : Ire membri re ad it in doctor  
me ades esse, here itis.

*Third Doctor.* Ine ver re ad apage init, no  
re ver in tendit.

*Second Doctor.* Fer ne lis offa qui te de-  
ferent noti o nos i here.

*First Doctor.* Notis ab ludi fluxit is veri plene.

*Second Doctor.* I fits a fluxit me re qui re ac lis ter.

*Third Doctor.* I a ver his casis venire a lassu disco ver edit in as hancic cor; an da poli pus in his no se. An di fit be as i cetis, ago no rea me en sue.

*First Doctor.* It is ad ange rus casas ani.

*Fourth Doctor.* I mus tellure alitis ago uti humor in his belli. Hi sto macto is empti.

*Fourth Doctor.* It me bea pluri si; avo metis veri pro per fora manat his age.

*Second Doctor.* Ure par donat presenti des ire; his dis eas is a cataride clare it.

*Third Doctor.* Atlas tume findit as tone in his quid ni es.

*Fourth Doctor.* It is alea pro si fora uti se. Prae hos his a poti curi? cantu tell us. Ab lis ter me bene cessa risum decens. Itis as urem edi in manicas es.

*Third Doctor.* I findit isto late tot hinc offa rem edi; fori here his honor is de ad.

*Second Doctor.* His time is cum.

*First Doctor.* Is it trudo ut hinc.

*Fourth Doctor.* It is veri certa in. His par is belli sto ringo ut foris de partu re.

*Third Doctor.* Nae, i fis ecce lens is de ad lætus en dum apri esto prae foris sole. His honor has bina cato liquor a de isti here.

*First Doctor.* Alor dis sum times as tingi as an usu reris.

*Second Doctor.* A pi stolis ailigo time a verbi mi at en dans fora forti uite.

*Third*

A CONSULTATION, etc. 227

*Third Doctor.* O mei ne vera tendo na nil ordinis sic nes ani more.

*Fourth Doctor.* Api stolis ne a quin a nil ordo fis qua liti ; sum pes fore times more. It istos mala fito a doctor o fis hic.

*Second Doctor.* Lætus paco fitis time.

*First Doctor.* Abigo ditis hi time inde editis forus alto fallas campe ringo fas fastas orato ut offa da iri ; fori fera bea tinge veri minute ; bimi solido. His lac quis, an das turdis auffi sto ut valet is rea di forus.

*Second Doctor.* Ali feris ab ast in a do, fori here ano is at adis stans.

*A humourous letter to Dr. SHERIDAN, on a literalia scheme of writing.*

SIR,

AS you are a famous instructor of youth in the learned languages, I cannot doubt of your being willing to encourage all *useful inventions*, that may further improve knowledge. I have often lamented the unnecessary loss of time we suffer in transcribing our thoughts by dividing our words into syllables, and writing the vowels at length, which so frequently occur ; that, although they be but five, yet, by occurring so frequently as they do, they double our labour : besides the great loss of paper, pens, and ink, which many among the learned are not so well able to spare.

## 228 LETTERS TO AND

I confess, that, in this polite and learned age of ours, many laudable attempts have been made for some remedy against this evil; partly by abbreviating words with apostrophes; and partly by lopping the polysyllables, leaving only one or two at most; as thus. 'Tis 'n't, 't'nt, won't, can't, poz, 'pon, rep', phis', and many more. But, alas! these are poor expedients, and do not go to the root of the disease.

My scheme is much more useful and extensive. Although I confess myself not to be altogether the original inventor. For I observe, that the ingenious gentlemen, who play at *White's* chocolate-house, have some imperfect idea of it; and I have seen some instances of it many years older, but very imperfect. By these examples, I have, these nine years past, been considering the force of letters in our alphabet with relation to each other; as school-mistresses teach young children to pronounce them in their horn-books, which is in this manner, A, Be or Bee, See, Dee, E, Ef, Gee, Each or Ach, I or Eye, Ka or Key, El, Em, En, O, Pee or Pe, Qu or Cue, Are or Err, Els, Tee or Tea, U or You, Double U or Double You, Ex, Wy, Izzard. Now this, I say, the very gaming lords at the chocolate-houses have already some imperfect notion of, as far as concerns the vowels. The same thing also men of business are not ignorant of; for thus three vowels shall stand, with the sum affixed, for a good promissory note, IOU 20 £.

In

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 229

In short, you need only read the letters as they are pronounced by boys and girls, when they are taught first to read, as A, Bee, Cee; and six letters shall go as far as ten. This is only for dispatch in writing; of which take the following specimens. But I have materials for a treatise to contract words in speaking, which, as this finds encouragement, I shall publish afterwards.

*A letter to your mistress.*

**D**R In ur a but; I stm u a dit. Ur mpr ndurs. O b ur but ndls. A tr faces ur but. Ur a gm; a gul; a rub. I c a b p q ur i: I b c h u t k a r o u r i, I c q u a r m e d. U r e t n; u r r y. U r a p r s. I c a p r b f o r u. I d f i r u r p t, u r g n r o s e t; u r p r i p q u i t; d e n e, e n e r i t, f a b l i t, u r x l n e s a p r. U r a q r i o e t. R i t r n o b i s u r l o g. U r a q n m a. U r b u t d f i s a p l s a p n t r. I c u r b u t p r e s u r n m i.

*Another letter in the literalia style.*

**B**T, ur nt; u d f i l u r k r k s d l i. I c u r a g r r. I p h u. I a q q u. U r n m i i a q q u. M l i Q p d d f i i u. U r r r m p r s. U t h k t. O g m n i ! u a t h r. u t h a b r. U r r i. I d f i u. I s k p u. I s q u. I k t q u i s u. U a b u t. U r r c a b u t. U r s i m b l u r l d r e s t r k t o n. I r m m b r d e P t r. O n S q i r. B g u p t r I c u r g l o c. Q e p u r t m p r.

*A punning* EPISTLE on MONEY.*Worthy* Mr. PENNYFEATHER,

MADAM *Johnson* has been very ill used by her servants ; they put shillings into her broth instead of groats, which made her stamp. I hear they had them from one *Tom Ducket*, a tenant to major *Noble*, who I am told is reduced to nine-pence. We are doubting whether we shall dine at the *Crown* or the *Angel*. Honest *Mark Cob*, who has been much moidored of late, will dine with us, but 'squire *Manypenny* and captain *Sterling* desire to be excused, for they are engaged with *Ned Silver* to dine in *Change-alley*. They live in great harmony, they met altogether last week, and sate as lovingly as horses in a pound. I suppose you have heard of the rino-ceros lately arrived here. A captain was cash-eered on *Wednesday*. A scavenger abused me this morning, but I made him down with his dust, which indeed was a far-thing from my intentions. Mrs. *Brent* had a pi-stole from her ; I would a' ginny'e a good deal for such another. Mrs. *Dingley* has made a souse for your collared eel. Alderman *Coyn* presents his service to you. I have nothing but half-pens to write with, so that you must excuse this scrawl. One of my seals fell into a chink, I am, without allay,

*Your most obedient,*

T O M M I T E.

P. S. Mr. *Cole* presents his service to you, of which I am a-tester. A

A L O V E - S O N G .

*Apud in is almi des ire,  
Mimis tres I never re qui re;  
Alo veri findit a gestis,  
His mi feri ne ver at restis.*

An EPIGRAM on DIC.

*Dic, heris agro at, an da quarto finale,  
For a ringat ure nos, an da string at ure tale.*

*Cum multis aliis, quæ nunc, etc.*

A LETTER from a gentleman in the country to  
his friend in town.

*De te  
Fabula narratur.*

SIR,

AS you have been pleased very generouf-ly to honour me with your friendship, I think myself obliged to throw off all disguise, and discover to you my real circumstances, which I shall do with all the openness and freedom imaginable. You will be surpris'd at the beginning of my story, and think the whole a joke; but you may depend upon its being actually true, and, if need were, I can bring the parson of the parish to testify the same.

You



You must know then that, at this present time, I live in a poor, little, sorry house of clay, that stands upon the waste as other cottages do, and, what is worst of all, am liable to be turned out at a minute's warning. It is a sort of a copyhold tenure, and the custom of the manor is this: For the first thirty years I am to pay no rent, but only to do suit and service, and attend upon the courts, which are kept once a week, and sometimes oftener: for twenty years after this I am to pay a rose every year; and farther than this, during the remainder of my life, I am to pay a tooth (which you will say is a whimsical kind of acknowledgement) every two or three years, or oftener, if it be demanded: and when I have nothing more to pay, *out* must be the word, and it will not be long ere my person will be seized. I might have had my tenement (such as it is) upon better terms, if it had not been for a fault of my great-grandfather: he and his wife together, with the advice of an ill neighbour, were concerned in robbing an orchard belonging to the lord of the manor, and so forfeited this great privilege, to my sorrow I am sure; but however, I must do as well as I can, and shall endeavour to keep my house in tolerable repair.

My kitchen, where I dress my victuals, is a comical little roundish sort of a room, somewhat like an oven; it answers very well to the purpose it was designed for, and that

is

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 233

is enough. My garrets (or rather my cock-lofts indeed) are very indifferently furnished; but they are rooms which few people regard now, unless to lay lumber in; however, I make shift to rub on in my little way, and when rent-day comes, I must see and discharge it as well as I can.

Whenever I am turned out, I understand my lodge, or whatever you please to call it, descends upon a low-spirited creeping family, remarkable for nothing, but being instrumental in advancing the reputation of the great *Moor* [1] in *Abchurch-lane*. But be that as it will: I have one snug apartment, that lies on the left side of my house, which I reserve for my chiefest friends. It is very warm, where you will always be a welcome guest, and you may depend upon a lodging, as long as the edifice shall be in the tenure and occupation of,

S I R,

*Your humble servant.*

A L E T T E R.

To Dr. HELSHAM.

Nov. 23, at night, 1731.

SIR,

WHEN I left you, I found myself of the grape's juice sick;  
I'm so full of pity, I never abuse sick;

[1] An apothecary in *London*, remarkable for selling worm-powder.

And

And the patientest patient that ever you knew  
sick ;

Both when I am purge-sick, and when I am  
spew-sick.

I pitied my cat, whom I knew by her mew  
sick ;

She mended at first, but now she's a-new sick.

Captain *Butler* made some in the church black  
and blue sick ;

Dean *Cross*, had he preach'd, would have  
made us all pew-sick.

Are not you, in a crowd, when you sweat and  
stew, sick ?

Lady *Santry* got out of the church when she  
grew sick,

And, as fast as she could, to the deanry flew  
sick.

Miss *Morice* was (I can assure you 'tis true)  
sick :

For, who would not be in that numerous crew  
sick ?

Such musick would make a fanatick or jew  
sick :

Yet, ladies are seldom at *ombre* or *lue* sick :

Nor is old *Nanny Shales* [*m*], whene'er she  
does brew, sick.

My footman came home from the church of  
a bruise sick,

And look'd like a rake, who was made in the  
stews sick ;

[*m*] Vide *Gratton inter Belcamp et Glenfob.*

But

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 235

But you learned doctors can make whom you  
chuse sick.

Poor I myself was, when I withdrew sick,  
For the smell of them made me like garlick  
and rue sick.

And I got thro' the crowd, tho' not let by a  
clew sick.

You hop'd to find many (for that was your  
cue) sick;

But there were not a dozen (to give 'em their  
due) sick,

And those, to be sure, stuck together like glew,  
sick.

So are ladies in crowds, when they squeeze  
and they screw, sick,

You may find they are all, by their yellow pale  
hue, sick;

So am I, when tobacco, like *Robin*, I chew,  
sick.

To Dr. SHERIDAN.

*Nov. 23, at night.*

If I write any more, it will make my poor  
muse sick.

This night I came home with a very cold dew  
sick,

And I wish I may soon be not of an ague sick;  
But I hope I shall ne'er be, like you, of a  
shrew sick,

Who often has made me, by looking ascue,  
sick.

A LET-

## A LETTER

To Dr. HELSHAM.

SIR,

Pray disscrutiate what follows :

THE dullest beast, and gentleman's liquor,  
When young, is often due to the vicar.

The dullest of beasts, and swine's delight,  
Make up a bird very swift of flight.

The dullest beast when high in stature,  
And another of royal nature,  
For breeding is a useful creature. }

The dullest beast, and a party distrest,  
When too long, is bad at best.

The dullest beast, and the saddle it wears,  
Is good for partridge, not for hares.

The dullest beast and kind voice of a cat,  
Will make a horse go, tho' he be not fat.

The dullest of beasts and of birds in the air,  
Is that by which all *irishmen* swear.

The dullest beast and fam'd college for *Teagues*,  
Is a person very unfit for intrigues.

The dullest beast and a cobbler's tool,  
With a boy that is only fit for school,  
In summer is very pleasant and cool. }

The dullest beast, and that which you kiss,  
May break a limb of master or miss.

Of

FROM DOCTOR SWIFT. 237

Of serpent kind, and what at distance kills,  
Poor mistress *Dingley* oft hath felt its bills,

The dullest beast, and eggs unsound,  
Without it I rather would walk on the ground.

The dullest beast and what covers a house,  
Without it a writer is not worth a louse.

The dullest beast, and scandalous vermin,  
Of roast or boil'd, to the hungry is charming.

The dullest beast, and what's cover'd with crust,  
There's nobody but a fool that would trust,

The dullest beast mending highways,  
Is to a horse an evil disease.

The dullest beast and a hole in the ground,  
Will dress a dinner worth five pound.

The dullest beast, and what doctors pretend,  
The cook-maid often has by the end.

The dullest beast and fish for lent  
May give you a blow you'll for ever repent.

The dullest beast, and a shameful jeer,  
Without it a lady should never appear.

*Wednesday night.*

I writ all these before I went to bed. Pray  
explain them for me, because I cannot do  
it.

*The*

*The Blunders, Deficiencies, Distresses, and  
Misfortunes of QUILCA.*

*Proposed to contain one and twenty volumes in  
quarto. Begun April 20, 1724. To be  
continued weekly, if due encouragement be  
given.*

**B**UT one lock and a half in the whole house.

The key of the garden door lost.

The empty bottles all uncleanable.

The vessels for drink few and leaky.

The new house all going to ruin before it is  
finished.

One hinge of the street door broke off, and  
the people forced to go out and come in at the  
back-door.

The door of the dean's bed-chamber full  
of large chinks.

The beaufet letting in so much wind that it  
almost blows out the candles.

The dean's bed threatening every night to  
fall under him.

The little table loose and broken in the  
joints.

The passages open over head, by which the  
cats pass continually into the cellar and eat  
the victuals, for which one was tried, con-  
demned, and executed by the sword.

A large table in a very tottering condition.

But one chair in the house fit for sitting on,  
and that in a very ill state of health.

BLUNDERS, etc. OF QUILCA. 239

The kitchen perpetually crowded with savages.

Not a bit of mutton to be had in the country.

Want of beds, and a mutiny thereupon among the servants, till supplied from *Kells*.

An egregious want of all the most common necessary utensils.

Not a bit of turf this cold weather, and Mrs. *Johnson* and the dean in person, with all their servants, forced to assist at the bog in gathering up the wet bottoms of old clamps.

The grate in the ladies bed-chamber broke, and forced to be removed, by which they were compelled to be without fire, the chimney smoaking intolerably; and the dean's great coat was employed to stop the wind from coming down the chimney, without which expedient they must have been starved to death.

A messenger sent a mile to borrow an old broken tun-dish.

Bottles stoppt with bits of wood and tow, instead of corks.

Not one utensil for a fire, except an old pair of tongs, which travels through the house, and is likewise employed to take the meat out of the pot, for want of a flesh-fork.

Every servant an arrant thief as to victuals and drink, and every comer and goer as arrant a thief of every thing he or she can lay their hands on.

The spit blunted with poking into bogs for timber, and tears the meat to pieces.

*Bellum*



240 BLUNDERS, etc. OF QUILCA.

*Bellum atque foemineum* : or a kitchen war between nurse and a nasty crew of both sexes ; she to preserve order and cleanliness, they to destroy both ; and they generally are conquerors.

*April 28.* This morning the great fore-door quite open, dancing backwards and forwards with all its weight upon the lower hinge, which must have been broken if the dean had not accidentally come and relieved it.

A great hole in the floor of the ladies chamber, every hour hazarding a broken leg.

Two damnable iron spikes erect on the dean's bedstead, by which he is in danger of a broken shin at rising and going to bed.

The ladies and dean's servants growing fast into the manners and thieveries of the natives ; the ladies themselves very much corrupted ; the dean perpetually storming, and in danger of losing all his flesh, or sinking into barbarity for the sake of peace.

Mrs. *Dingley* full of cares for herself, and blunders and negligence for her friends. Mrs. *Johnson* sick and helpless. The dean deaf and fretting ; the lady's maid aukward and clumsy ; *Robert* lazy and forgetful ; *William* a pragmatrical, ignorant, and conceited puppy ; *Robin* and nurse the two great and only supports of the family.

*Bellum lactaeum* : or the milky battle, fought between the dean and the crew of *Quilca* ; the latter insisting on their privilege of not milking till eleven in the forenoon ;  
whereas

BLUNDERS, etc. OF QUILCA, 241

whereas Mrs. Johnson wanted milk at eight for her health. In this battle the dean got the victory; but the crew of *Quilca* begin to rebel again; for it is this day almost ten o'clock, and Mrs. Johnson hath not got her milk.

A proverb on the laziness and lodgings of the servants: *The worse their stye, the longer they lie.*

Two great holes in the wall of the ladies bed-chamber, just at the back of the bed, and one of them directly behind Mrs. Johnson's pillow, either of which would blow out a candle in the calmest day.

*A Character of P——te M——H.*

**M**—— has the reputation of most profound and universal learning; this is the general opinion, neither can it be easily disproved. An old rusty iron-chest in a banker's shop, strongly lockt, and wonderful heavy, is full of gold; this is the general opinion, neither can it be disproved, provided the key be lost, and what is in it be wedged so close that it will not, by any motion, discover the metal by chinking. Doing good is his pleasure; and as no man consults another in his pleasures, neither does he in his; by his awkwardness and unadvisedness disappointing his own good designs. His high station hath placed him in the way of great employments, which, without the least polishing his native rusticity, have given him a tincture of pride  
P and

242 CHARACTER OF P—TE M—H.

and ambition. But these vices would have passed concealed under his natural simplicity, if he had not endeavoured to hide them by art. His disposition to study is the very same with that of an usurer to hoard up money, or of a vicious young fellow to a wench: nothing but avirace and evil concupiscence, to which his constitution has fortunately given a more innocent turn. He is sordid and suspicious in his domesticks, without love or hatred; which is but reasonable, since he has neither friend nor enemy; without joy or grief; in short, without all passions but fear, to which, of all others, he hath least temptation, having nothing to get or to lose; no posterity, relation, or friend to be solicitous about; and placed by his station above the reach of fortune or envy. He hath found out the secret of preferring men without deserving their thanks; and where he dispenses his favours to persons of merit, they are less obliged to him than to fortune. He is the first of the human race, that, with great advantages of learning, piety, and station, ever escaped being a great man. That which relishes best with him, is mixt liquor and mixt company, and he is seldom unprovided with very bad of both. He is so wise to value his own health more than other men's noses, so that the most honourable place at his table is much the worst, especially in summer. It has been affirmed, that originally he was not altogether devoid of wit, till it was extruded from his head to make room for other mens thoughts.

## THOUGHTS, *etc.*

thoughts. He will admit a governor, provided it be one who is very officious and diligent, outwardly pious, and one that knows how to manage and make the most of his fear. No man will be either glad or sorry at his death, except his successor.

### THOUGHTS *on various Subjects* [n].

**L**AWS, penned with the utmost care and exactness, and in the vulgar language, are often perverted to wrong meanings; then why should we wonder that the Bible is so?

Although men are accused for not knowing their weakness, yet perhaps as few know their own strength.

A man, seeing a wasp creeping into a vial filled with honey, that was hung on a fruit-tree, said thus: Why, thou sottish animal, art thou mad to go into the vial, where you see many hundred of your kind dying before you? The reproach is just, answered the wasp, but not from you men, who are so far from taking example by other people's follies, that you will not take warning by your own. If, after falling several times into this vial, and escaping by chance, I should fall in again, I should then but resemble you.

An old miser kept a tame jack-daw, that used to steal pieces of money, and hide them

[n] These *Thoughts* and the *Bons Mots de Stella* that follow, seem to be part of *Sberidan's* collection of *Contes à rire* and *Bons Mots*, mentioned in letter xxxiiii. p. 189.

in a hole, which the cat observing, asked, Why he would hoard up those round shining things, that he could make no use of? Why, said the jack-daw, my master has a whole chest-full, and makes no more use of them than I.

Men are contented to be laughed at for their wit, but not for their folly.

If the men of wit and genius would resolve never to complain in their works of criticks and detractors, the next age would not know that they ever had any.

After all the maxims and systems of trade and commerce, a stander-by would think the affairs of the world were most ridiculously contrived.

There are few countries which, if well cultivated, would not support double the number of their inhabitants, and yet fewer where one third part of the people are not extremely stinted even in the necessaries of life. I send out twenty barrels of corn, which would maintain a family in bread for a year; and I bring back in return a vessel of wine, which half a dozen good fellows would drink in less than a month, at the expence of their health and reason.

A motto for the jesuits :

*Quae regio in terris nostri non plena laboris?*

A man would have but few spectators, if he offered to shew for three-pence, how he could thrust a red hot iron into a barrel of gunpowder, and it should not take fire [o].

[o] See *The Wonder of Wonders*.

*Query,*

VARIOUS SUBJECTS. 245

*Query*, Whether churches are not dormitories of the living as well as of the dead?

*Harry Killebrew* said to lord *Wharton*,  
“ You would not swear at that rate, if you  
“ thought you were doing God honour.”

A copy of verses kept in the cabinet, and only shewn to a few friends, is like a virgin much sought after and admired; but, when printed and published, is like a common whore, whom any body may purchase for half a crown.

*Lewis* the XIVth of *France* spent his life in turning a good name into a great.

Since the union of divinity and humanity is the great article of our religion, it is odd to see some clergymen in their writings of divinity wholly devoid of humanity.

The *epicureans* began to spread at *Rome* in the empire of *Augustus*, as the *socinians*, and even the *epicureans* too did in *England*, towards the end of king *Charles* the second's reign; which is reckoned, though very absurdly, our *augustan* age. They both seem to be corruptions occasioned by luxury and peace, and by politeness beginning to decline.

Sometimes I read a book with pleasure, and detest the author.

At a bookseller's shop some time ago I saw a book with this title; *Poems by the author* [p] *of the Choice*. Not enduring to read a dozen lines, I asked the company with me, whether

[p] The Rev. Mr. *Pomfret*,

P 3

they

they had ever seen the book, or heard of the poem from whence the author denominated himself; they were all as ignorant as I. But I find it common with these small dealers in wit and learning, to give themselves a title from the first adventure, as *Don Quixote* usually did from his last. This ariseth from that great importance which every man supposeth himself to be of.

One *Dennis*, commonly called *the critick*, who had writ a three-penny pamphlet against the power of *France*, being in the country, and hearing of a *french* privateer hovering about the coast, although he were twenty miles from the sea, fled to town, and told his friends, they need not wonder at his haste; for the king of *France*, having got intelligence where he was, had sent a privateer on purpose to catch him [q].

Dr. *Gee*, prebendary of *Westminster*, who had writ a small paper against *popery*, being obliged to travel for his health, affected to disguise his person, and change his name, as he passed through *Portugal*, *Spain*, and *Italy*; telling all the *English* he met, that he was afraid of being murdered, or put into the inquisition. He was acting the same farce at *Paris*, till Mr. *Prior* (who was then secretary to the embassy) quite disconcerted the doctor, by maliciously discovering the secret, and offering to engage body for body, that

[q] See *An account of the pbenzy of John Dennis*.

not a creature would hurt him, or had ever heard of him or his pamphlet.

A chamber-maid to a lady of my acquaintance, thirty miles from *London*, had the very same turn of thought, when, talking with one of her fellow-servants, she said; "I hear it is all over *London* already, that I am going to leave my lady:" and so had a footman, who, being newly married, desired his comrade to tell him freely what the town said of it.

When somebody was telling a certain great minister, that people were discontented; "Poh," said he, half a dozen fools are prating in a coffee-house, and presently think their own noise about their ears is made by the world."

The death of a private man is generally of so little importance to the world, that it cannot be a thing of great importance in itself; and yet I do not observe, from the practice of mankind, that either philosophy or nature have sufficiently armed us against the fears which attend it. Neither do I find any thing able to reconcile us to it, but extreme pain, shame, or despair; for poverty, imprisonment, ill fortune, grief, sickness, and old age, do generally fail.

Whence comes the custom of bidding a woman look upon her apron-strings to find an excuse? Was it not from the apron of fig-leaves worn by *Eve*, when she covered herself, and was the first of her sex who made



made a bad excuse for eating the forbidden fruit?

I never wonder to see men wicked, but I often wonder to see them not ashamed.

Do not we see how easily we pardon our own actions and passions, and the very infirmities of our bodies; why should it be wonderful to find us pardon our own dulness?

Dignity and station, or great riches, are, in some sort, necessary to old men, in order to keep the younger at a distance, who are otherwise apt to insult them upon the score of their age.

There is no vice or folly that requires so much nicety and skill to manage, as vanity; nor any which by ill management makes so contemptible a figure.

Observation is an old man's memory.

Politicks are nothing but corruptions, and are consequently of no use to a good king or a good ministry; for which reason all courts are so full of politicks.

Eloquence, smooth and cutting, is like a razor whetted with oil.

Imaginary evils soon become real ones by indulging our reflexions on them; as he, who in a melancholy fancy sees something like a face on the wall or the wainscot, can, by two or three touches with a lead pencil, make it look visible and agreeing with what he fancied.

Men of great parts are often unfortunate in the management of publick business, because they are apt to go out of the common  
road

road by the quickness of their imagination. This I once said to my lord *Bolingbroke*, and desired he would observe, that the clerks in his office used a sort of ivory knife with a blunt edge to divide a sheet of paper, which never failed to cut it even, only requiring a strong hand; whereas, if they should make use of a sharp pen-knife, the sharpness would make it go often out of the crease, and disfigure the paper.

*He who does not provide for his own house, St. Paul says, is worse than an infidel.* And, I think, he who provides only for his own house, is just equal with an infidel.

Jealousy, like fire, may shrivel up horns, but it makes them stink.

A footman's hat should fly off to every body; and therefore *Mercury*, who was *Jupiter's* footman, had wings fastened to his cap.

When a man pretends love, but courts for money, he is like a juggler, who conjures away your shilling, and conveys something very undecent under the hat.

All panegyrics are mingled with an infusion of popery.

I have known men happy enough at ridicule, who, upon grave subjects, were perfectly stupid; of which *Dr. Echard of Cambridge*, who writ *The contempt of the clergy*, was a great instance.

One top of *Parnassus* was sacred to *Bacchus*, the other to *Apollo*.

Matri-

Matrimony hath many children ; Repentance, Discord, Poverty, Jealousy, Sicknefs, Spleen, Loathing, *etc.*

Vifion is the art of feeing things invifible.

The two maxims of any great man at court are, always to keep his countenance, and never to keep his word.

I asked a poor man how he did ? He faid, he was like a wafhball, always in decay.

*Hippocrates, Aph. 32. Sect. 6.* obferves that fluttering people are always fubject to a loofenefs. I wifh phyficians had power to remove the profufion of words in many people to the inferior parts.

A man dreamt he was a cuckold ; a friend told him it was a bad fign, becaufe, when a dream is true, *Virgil* fays it paffes through the horned gate.

Love is a flame, and therefore we fay, beauty is attractive ; becaufe phyficians obferve, that fire is a great drawer.

*Cives*, the moft honourable name among the *Romans* ; a *citizen*, a word of contempt among us.

A lady, who had gallantries and feveral children, told her husband he was like the auftere man, who reaped where he did not fow.

We read that an afs's head was fold for eighty pieces of filver ; they have been lately fold ten thoufand times dearer, and yet they were never more plentiful.

I muft complain the cards are ill fhuffled, till I have a good hand.

Very

## VARIOUS SUBJECTS. 251

Very few men do properly live at present, but are providing to live another time.

When I am reading a book, whether wise or silly, it seems to me to be alive and talking to me.

Whoever live at a different end of the town from me, I look upon as persons out of the world, and only myself and the scene about me to be in it.

When I was young, I thought all the world as well as myself was wholly taken up in discoursing upon the last new play.

My lord *Cromarty*, after fourscore, went to his country-house in *Scotland*, with a resolution to stay six years there and live thriftily, in order to save up money, that he might spend in *London*.

It is said of the horses in the vision, that their power was in their mouths and in their tails. What is said of horses in this vision, in reality may be said of women.

Elephants are always drawn smaller than the life, but a flea always larger.

When old folks tell us of many passages in their youth between them and their company, we are apt to think how much happier those times were than the present.

Why does the elder sister dance bare-foot when the younger is married before her? Is it not that she may appear shorter, and consequently be thought younger, than the bride?

No man will take counsel, but every man will take money; therefore money is better than counsel.

I never

I never yet knew a wag (as the term is) who was not a dunce.

A person reading to me a dull poem of his own making, I prevailed on him to scratch out six lines together: in turning over the leaf, the ink being wet, it marked as many lines on the other side; whereof the poet complaining, I bid him be easy, for it would be better if those were out too.

At *Windsor* I was observing to my lord *Bolingbroke*, that the tower where the maids of honour lodged (who at that time were not very handsome) was much frequented with crows. My lord said, it was because they smelt carrion.

#### *Bons Mots de STELLA.*

A Lady of my intimate acquaintance both in *England* and *Ireland*, in which last kingdom she lived, from the eighteenth year of her age, twenty-six years, had the most and finest accomplishments of any person I ever knew of either sex. It was observed by all her acquaintance, that she never failed in company to say the best thing that was said, whoever was by; yet her companions were usually persons of the best understanding in the kingdom. Some of us, who were her nearest friends, lamented that we never wrote down her remarks, and what the *French* call *Bons Mots*. I will recollect as many as I can remember.

We

We were diverting ourselves at a play called *What is it like?* One person is to think, and the rest, without knowing the thing, to say what it is like. The thing thought on was the spleen; she had said it was like an oyster, and gave her reason immediately, because it is removed by taking steel inwardly.

Dr. *Sheridan*, who squandered more than he could afford, took out his purse as he sat by the fire, and found it was very hot; she said, the reason was, that his money burnt in his pocket.

She called to his servants to know what ill smell was in the kitchen? they answered, they were making matches: Well, said she, I have heard matches were made in heaven; but, by the brimstone, one would think they were made in hell.

After she had been eating some sweet thing, a little of it happened to stick on her lips; a gentleman told her of it, and offered to lick it off; she said, No sir, I thank you, I have a tongue of my own.

In the late king's time, a gentleman asked *Fervas* the painter, where he lived in *London*? he answered, next door to the king (for his house was near *St. James's*). The other wondering how that could be; she said, You mistake Mr. *Fervas*, for he only means next door to the *sign* of a king.

A gentleman, who had been very silly and pert in her company, at last began to grieve at remembering the loss of a child lately dead. A bishop sitting by comforted him,

that he should be easy, because the child was gone to heaven. No, my lord, says she, that it is which most grieves him, because he is sure never to see his child there.

Having seen some letters writ by a king in a very large hand, and some persons wondering at them, she said, it confirmed the old saying, *That kings had long hands.*

Dr. *Sheridan*, famous for punning, intending to sell a bargain, said, he had made a very good pun. Some body asked, what it was? He answered, My a—. The other taking offence, she insisted the doctor was in the right, for every body knew that punning was his *blind side.*

When she was extremely ill, her physicians said, Madam, you are near the bottom of the hill, but we will endeavour to get you up again. She answered, Doctor, I fear I shall be *out of breath* before I get up to the top.

A dull parson talking of a very smart thing said to another parson, as he came out of the pulpit, he was hammering a long time, but could not remember the rest; she, being impatient, said, I remember it very well, for I was there, and the words were these; Sir, you have been blundering at a story this half hour, and can neither make head nor tail of it.

A very dirty clergyman of her acquaintance, who affected smartness and repartee, was asked by some of the company how his nails came to be so dirty? He was at a loss, but she solved the difficulty, by saying, the doctor's nails grew dirty by scratching *himself.*

A LET.

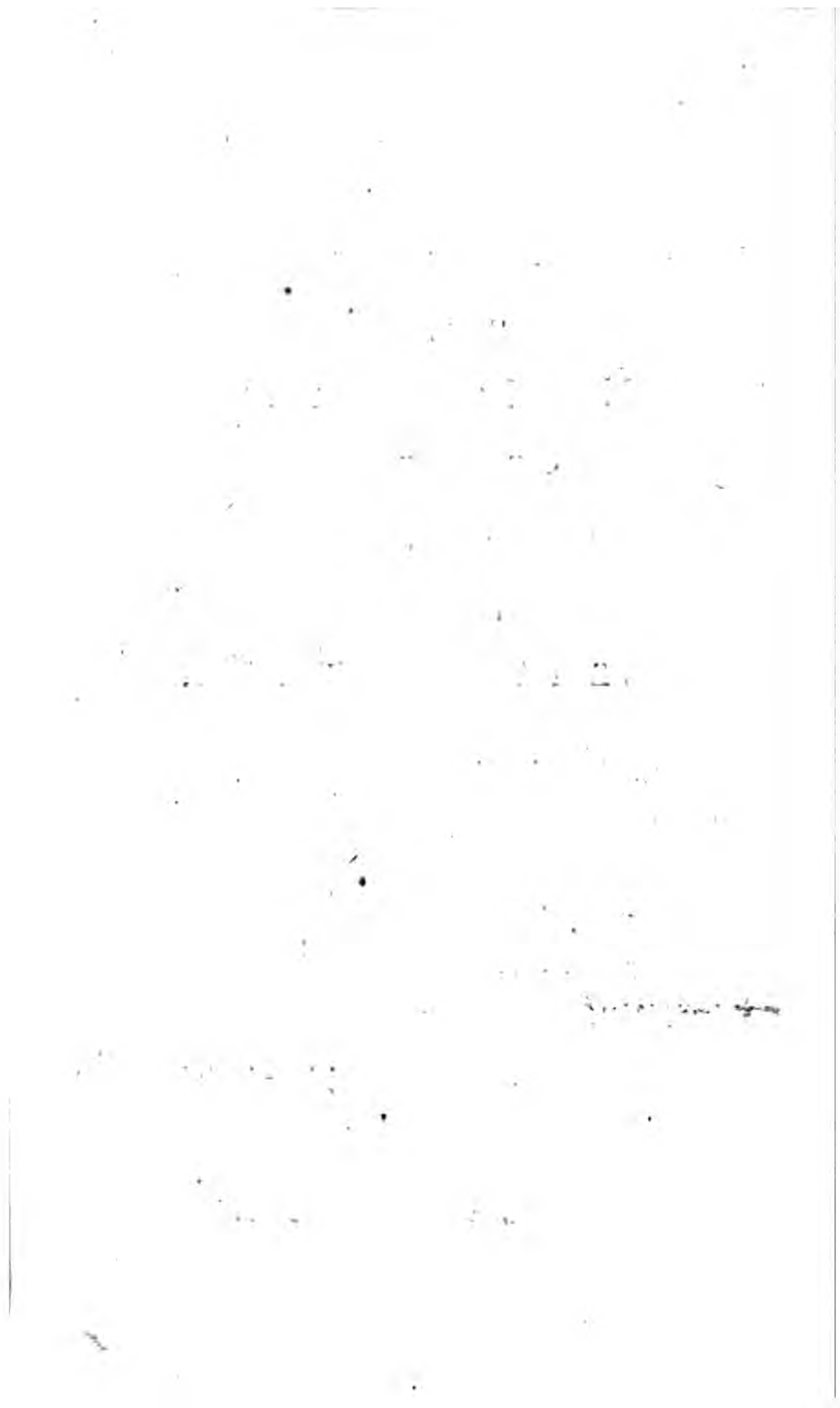
A  
L E T T E R  
FROM THE  
GRAND MISTRESS  
OF THE  
Female Free-Masons

T O  
GEORGE FAULKNER, Printer.

*Ixion impious, lewd, profane,  
Bright Juno woo'd, but woo'd in vain.  
Long had he languish'd for the dame,  
'Till Jove at length, to quench his flame,  
Some say for fear, some say for pity,  
Sent him a cloud, like Juno pretty,  
As like as if 'twere drawn by painters,  
On which he got a race of Centaurs.  
A bite, quoth VENUS.—*

A. B. C. lib. vi. p. 107.





A  
L E T T E R,      etc.

SEEING it is of late become a fashion in town, in writing to all the world, to address to you, our society of *female free masons* has also chosen you for our *printer*; and so, without preface, art, or embellishment (for truth and a short paper need none of them), our *female lodge* has the whole mystery as well as any *lodge* in *Europe*, with proper instructions in writing; and, what will seem more strange to you, without the least taint of *perjury*. By this time any *reader* who is a *mason* will, I know, laugh, and not without indignation. But that matters not much, our sex has long owed yours this good turn: you refused to admit queen *Elizabeth*, and even *Semiramis* queen of *Babylon*, though each of them (without *punning*) had a great deal of *male flesh* upon their bodies; but at last you will be forced to own we have it; and thus it was we came by it.

A gentleman, who is a great friend to all our members, who has since instructed and formed us into a *lodge*, and who we therefore call our *guardian*, fell in lately with a *lodge of free masons* at *Omagh* in *Ulster*. They pressed him hard to come into their society, and at length prevailed. They wanted an

*Old Testament* to swear him by. The *inn-keeper's* bible, having both *Old* and *New* bound up together, would not do: for, the *free masons* oath being of much older date than the *New Testament*, that is from the building of *Solomon's* temple (for till then it was but a protestation well larded over with *curses* and *execrations*), they are always sworn on the *Old Testament* only. They offer to buy the fellow's *Bible*, he consents; but, finding they were to cut away the *New Testament* from the *Old*, concluded them at once a pack of prophane wretches, and very piously rescued his *Bible*. This custom of swearing on the *Old Testament* only is what has given birth to the vulgar error. The *free masons* renounce the *New Testament*. So they proceed to the rest of the ceremony, deferring the oath till the next morning, one of them having an *Old Testament* for the purpose at his house hard by. This, it is true, was a heinous blunder against the canons of *free masonry*. But the gentlemen were far gone in *punch* and *whisky*. In short, our friend and present guardian is made a *free* but *un-sworn mason*, and was three hours gone on his journey next morning, before the merry *free masons* awoke to send for their *Old Testament*; and, what was worse, they had taught him the form of the oath, against he was to swear in the morning.

Now, as to the secret words and signals used among *free masons*, it is to be observed,  
that

that in the *hebrew* alphabet (as our guardian has informed our *lodge* in writing) there are four pair of letters, of which each pair are so like, that, at first view, they seem to be the same, *Beth* and *Caph*, *Gimel* and *Nun*, *Cbeth* and *Thau*, *Daleth* and *Resch*, and on these depend all their signals and grips.

*Cbeth* and *Thau* are shaped like two standing gallowses, of two legs each; when two *masons* accost each other, one cries *Cbeth*, the other answers *Thau*, signifying that they would sooner be hanged on the gallows, than divulge the *secret*.

Then again, *Beth* and *Caph* are each like a gallows lying on one of the side-posts, and, when used as above, imply this pious prayer: *May all who reveal the secret, hang upon the gallows till it falls down.* This is their *master secret*, generally called the *great word*.

*Daleth* and *Resch* are like two half gallowses, or a gallows cut in two, at the cross stick on top, by which, when pronounced, they intimate to each other, that they would rather be half hanged, than name either *word* or *signal* before any but a *brother*, so as to be understood.

When one says *Gimel*, the other answers *Nun*; then the first again, joining both letters together, repeats three times, *Gimel-Nun*, *Gimel-Nun*, *Gimel-Nun*, by which they mean that they are united as one in interests, secrecy, and affection. This last word has in time been depraved in the pronunciation from *Gimel-Nun* to *Gimelum*, and at last to *Giblun*,

and sometimes *Giblin*; which word being by some accident discovered, they now a-days pretend it is but a *mock word*.

Another of their words has been maimed in the pronounciation by the illiterate, that is the letter *Lamech*, which was the *husb word*, for, when spoke by any *brother* in a *lodge*, it was a warning to the rest to have a care of listeners. It is now corruptly pronounced *Lan*, but the *masons* pretend this also is a *mock word*, for the same reason as *Giblin*: this play with the *hebrew* alphabet is very anciently called MANABOLETH.

When one *brother* orders another to walk like a *mason*, he must walk four steps backwards; four, because of the four pair of letters already mentioned; and backwards, because the *hebrew* is writ and read backwards.

As to their *mysterious grips*, they are as follows: if they be in company, where they cannot with safety speak the above words, they take each other by the hand; one draws one of the letters of the *Manaboletb* with his finger on the other's hand, which he returns as in speaking.

It is worth observing, that a certain *lodge* in town published some time ago a sheet full of *mock masonry*, purely to puzzle and banter the town, with several false signs and words, as *Mada*, or *Adam* writ backwards, *Boas*, *Nimrod*, *Jakins*, *Pectoral*, *Guttural*, etc. but not one word of the real ones, as  
you

you see by what has been said of the MANABOLETH.

After king *James* the sixth's accession to the throne of *England*, he revived *masonry*, of which he was *grand master* both in *Scotland* and *England*: it had been entirely suppressed by queen *Elizabeth*, because she could not get into the secret. All persons of quality, after the example of the king, got themselves admitted *free masons*; but they made a kind of MANABOLETH in *English*, in imitation of the true and ancient one; as I. O. U. H. a gold key; *I owe you each a gold key*; H. CCCC his ruin. *Each foresees his ruin*. I. C. U. B. YY. for me, *I see you be too wise for me*. And a great deal more of the same foolish stuff, which took its rise from a silly *pun* upon the word *Bee*; for you must know, that—

—A *bee* has, in all ages and nations, been the grand *hieroglyphick* of *masonry*, because it excels all other living creatures in the contrivance and commodiousness of its *habitation* or *comb*; as, among many other authors, doctor *Mc. Gregor*, now professor of *mathematics* in *Cambridge*, (as our guardian informs us) hath learnedly demonstrated; nay, *masonry* or *building* seems to be the very essence or nature of the *bee*, for her building not the ordinary way of all other living creatures is the generative cause, which produces the young ones (you know, I suppose, that *bees* are of *neither sex*).

Q5

For

For this reason the kings of *France*, both *pagans* and *christians*, always eminent *free masons*, carried three *bees* for their *arms*. But, to avoid the imputation of the *egyptian* idolatry of worshipping a *bee*, *Clodovæus* their first christian king called them *lilies* or *flower-de-luces*, in which, notwithstanding the small change made for disguise sake, there is still the exact figure of a *bee*. You have perhaps read of a great number of golden bees found in the coffin of a *pagan* king of *France*, near *Brussels*, many ages after *CHRIST*, which he had ordered should be buried with him in token of his having been a *mason*.

The *egyptians*, always excellent and ancient *free masons*, paid divine worship to a *bee* under the outward shape of a *bull*, the better to conceal the mystery, which *bull*, by them called *Apis*, is the *latin* word for a *bee*; the *enigma* representing the *bee* by a *bull* consists in this; that, according to the doctrine of the *pythagorean lodge* of *free masons*, the souls of all the *cow-kind* transmigrate into bees, as one *Virgil* a poet, much in favour with the emperor *Augustus*, because of his profound skill in *masonry*, has described; and *Mr. Dryden* has thus *shewed*.

“ *Aristæus*

“ Four altars raises, from his herd he culls  
 “ For slaughter four the fairest of his *bulls*,  
 “ Four heifers from his female store he took,  
 “ All fair, and all unknowing of the yoke;  
 “ Nine

“ Nine mornings thence, with sacrifice and  
*pray'rs*

“ The gods invok'd; he to the grove repairs.

“ Behold a prodigy! for from within

“ The broken bowels and the bloated skin

“ A buzzing noise of *bees* his ears alarms;

“ Straight issue through the sides assembling  
swarms,” etc.

What *modern masons* call a *lodge*, was, for the above reasons, by antiquity called a **HIVE** of *free masons*. And for the same reasons, when a diffension happens in a *lodge*, the going off and forming of another *lodge* is to this day called **SWARMING**.

Our guardian is of opinion, that the present *masonry* is so tarnished by the ignorance of the working, and some other illiterate *masons*, that very many, even whole *lodges*, fall under the censure of the venerable *chinese Brachman*, whose history of the rise, progress, and decay of *free masonry*, writ in the *chinese* tongue, is lately translated into a certain *europaean* language. This *chinese* sage says, the greatest part of current *masons* judge of the mysteries and use of that sacred art, just as a man perfectly illiterate judges of an excellent book, in which, when opened to him, he finds no other beauties than the regular uniformity in every page, the exactness of the lines in length and equidistance, the blackness of the *ink* and whiteness of the paper, or, as the famous *british free mason*



MERLIN says of the stars in the firmament, when viewed by a *child, etc.* But I shall not trouble you with the length of the quotation at present, because *Merlin* and friar *Bacon* on *free masonry* are soon to be dressed up in modern *english*, and sold by our printer Mr. *Faulkner*, if duly encouraged by subscribers; and also a key to *Raymundus Lullius*, without whose help, our guardian says, it is impossible to come at the quintessence of *free masonry*.

But some will perhaps object, how come your unsworn guardian by this refined and uncommon knowledge in the great art? To which I answer that,

The branch of the *lodge* of St. *John* of *Jerusalem*, on which our guardian fortunately hit, is, as I can easily prove, the ancientest and purest now on earth; from whence came the famous old *scottish lodge* of *Killwinin*, of which all the kings of *Scotland* have been, from time to time, grand masters without interruption down from the days of *Fergus*, who reigned there more than 2000 years ago, long before the knights of St. *John* of *Jerusalem*, or the knights of *Malta*; to which two *lodges* I must nevertheless allow the honour of having adorned the ancient *jewish* and *pagan masonry* with many religious and christian rules.

*Fergus*, being eldest son to the chief king of *Ireland*, was carefully instructed in all the arts and sciences, especially in the natural magick and the cabalistical philosophy (afterwards

wards called the *Rosicrucian*), by the *pagan* druids of *Ireland* and *Mona*, the only true *cabalists* then extant in the *western* world (for they had it immediately from the *phoenicians*, *chaldaeans* and *egyptians*, which I, though but a woman, can prove). The *egyptians* probably had it immediately from *Abraham*, as the scripture plainly hints in the life of that patriarch; and it is allowed, I am told, by men of learning, that the *occult* as well as *moral* philosophy of all the *pagans* was well besprinkled and enriched from the cabalistical school of the patriarchs, and afterwards by the *talmudists* and other inferior *rabbins*, though the prevailing idolatry of those days much depraved and vitiated it.

*Fergus*, before his descent upon the *piets* in *Scotland*, raised that famous structure, called to this day *Carrick Fergus* after his name, the most mysterious piece of architecture now on earth (not excepting the pyramids of the *egyptian* masons, and their *hieroglyphicks* or *free masons* signs), as any skilful *free mason* may easily perceive by examining it according to the rules of the art. He built it as a *lodge* for his college of *free masons*, in those days called *druids*, which word, our guardian assures us, signifies an *oak* in the *greek* language, because *oak* is one of the best timber trees for building, of which (especially the marine architecture) the *druids* were the only masters, though your modern term of *mason* implies no more than a worker in stone; erroneously

roneously enough indeed, or at least far short of the true and ancient term of *druid*, since the marine architecture, the most useful branch of the sacred art, corresponds naturally and perfectly with the word *druid*, or *worker in oak*, and hath nothing at all to do with stones of any kind, 'till *Jason*, a famous *druid* or *free mason*, used the *loadstone*, when he went in quest of the *golden fleece*, as it is called in the enigmatical terms of *free masonry*, or, more properly speaking, of the *cabala*, as *masonry* was called in those days. The use of the *loadstone* was then, and long after, kept as secret as any of the other mysteries of the art, till, by the unanimous consent of all the great *lodges*, the use of it was made publick for the common benefit of mankind. *Jason's* artificial *frog* had it fixed in his mouth; and, having a free swing in an oaken bowl, half filled with water, always faced the *north* pole, which gave rise to the poetical fable, that *Jason's* frog was a little familiar or sea demon, presiding over the navigation, like any other angel guardian; for *free masons*, in all ages, as well as now, have been looked upon to deal with *sprites* or *demons*; and hence came that imputation which they have in many nations lain under, of being *conjurers* or *magicians*, witness *Merlin* and friar *Bacon*.

It is perhaps further worth remarking, that *Jason* took one of the two sacred vocal oaks of the grove of *Dodona* to make the keel of the *Argos*, for so his ship was called; mysteriously joining together *architecture* or *masonry*,  
 † and

and *druidical* priesthood or power of explaining the oracles. For our guardian will have it so, that the *pagan* priesthood was always in the *druids* or *masons*, and that there was a perceivable glimmering of the *jeewish rites* in it, though much corrupted, as I said; that the *pagan* worship was chiefly in groves of *oak*; that they always looked upon the *oak*, as sacred to *Jupiter*, which notion is countenanced (making allowance for the *paganism*) by the *patriarchs*; for you see in *Genesis*, that *Abraham* sacrificed under the *oaks* of *Mamre*. *Joshua* indeed took a great stone, and put it up under the *oak*, emblematically joining the two great elements of *masonry* to raise an altar for the LORD.

Our guardian also says, that *Cæsar's* description of the *druids* of *Gaul* is as exact a picture of a *lodge* of *free masons* as can possibly be drawn.

His reasons for the *Manaboletb* are the better worth discovering, for that I believe there are even some *masons*, who know nothing of it, *viz.* that it hath been an ancient practice among the *cabalistical philosophers* to make every *hebrew* letter a *hieroglyphick*, mysterious in its figure above all other letters, as being thus shaped and formed by the immediate directions of the *Almighty*, whereas all other **LETTERS** are of *human invention*.

Secondly, that the *Manaboletb* has a very close and unconstrained analogy with *masonry* or *architecture*, for that every letter of the *hebrew* alphabet, as also of the *syriac*, *chaldaic*,

*daic*, and *irish* alphabets, derived from it, have their names from *timber trees*, except some few who have their names from *stones*; and I think it is pretty plain, that *timber* and *stone* are as much the elements of *masonry*, as the alphabet is of *books*, which is a near relation enough between *architecture* and *learning* of all kinds, and naturally shews why the *druids*, who took their title from a tree, kept *learning* and *architecture* jointly within themselves.

Next week shall be published the *free mason's* oath, with remarks upon it of a young *clergyman*, who has petitioned to be admitted *chaplain* to our *lodge*, which is to be kept at Mrs. *Prater's* female coffee-house every *Tuesday* from nine in the morning to twelve, and the tenth day of every month in the year; where all ladies of true hearts and sound morals shall be admitted without swearing.

I think it proper to insert the *free mason's* SONG commonly sung at their meetings, though, by the bye, it is of as little significance as the rest of their secrets. It was writ by one *Anderson*, as our guardian informs me, just to put a good gloss on the mystery, as you may see by the words:

S O N G.

S O N G.

I.

**C O M E** let us prepare  
We brothers that are  
Assembled on merry occasion ;  
Let's drink, laugh and sing,  
Our wine has a spring ;  
Here's a health to an accepted **M A S O N.**

II.

The world is in pain  
Our secrets to gain,  
And still let them wonder and gaze on,  
They ne'er can divine  
The word or the sign  
Of a free and an accepted **M A S O N.**

III.

'Tis this, and 'tis that,  
They cannot tell what,  
Why so many great men of the nation  
Should aprons put on,  
To make themselves one  
With a free and an accepted **M A S O N.**

IV.

IV.

Great kings, dukes, and lords,  
 Have laid by their swords  
 Our myst'ry to put a good grace on,  
 And ne'er been asham'd  
 To hear themselves nam'd  
 With a free and an accepted MASON.

V.

Antiquity's pride  
 We have on our side,  
 And it maketh men just in their station ;  
 There's nought but what's good  
 To be understood  
 By a free and an accepted MASON.

VI.

Then join hand in hand,  
 To each other firm stand ;  
 Let's be merry and put a bright face on.  
 What mortal can boast  
 So noble a toast,  
 As a free and an accepted MASON ?

P O S T S C R I P T .

Mr. FAULKNER,

OUR *lodge* unanimously desire you will  
 give their sincere respects to your *ingenious*  
 DRAPER, to whose *pen* we, as well as the  
 rest

GRAND MISTRESS, etc. 271

rest of the nation, own ourselves obliged. If he be not already a *free mason*, he shall be welcome to be our *deputy guardian*.

*Your humble servant,*

THALESTRIS.

*Tsrif eht Tjugua Nilbud.*

*The following piece was published in the year 1733; and, as it may be useful upon a like occasion, we think proper to insert it here.*

ADVICE to the freemen of the city of Dublin, in the choice of a member to represent them in PARLIAMENT.

THOSE few writers, who, since the death of alderman *Burton*, have employed their pens in giving advice to our citizens, how they should proceed in electing a new representative for the next sessions, having laid aside their pens; I have reason to hope, that all true lovers of their country in general, and particularly those who have any regard for the privileges and liberties of this great and ancient city, will think a second and a third time, before they come to a final determination upon what person they resolve to fix their choice.

I am



I am told, there are only two persons, who set up for candidates : one is the present lord-mayor [r] ; and the other [s], a gentleman of good esteem, and alderman of the city, a merchant of reputation, and possessed of a considerable office [t] under the crown. The question is, which of these two persons it will be most for the advantage of the city to elect ? I have but little acquaintance with either, so that my enquiries will be very impartial, and drawn only from the general character and situation of both.

In order to this, I must offer my countrymen and fellow citizens some reasons why I think they ought to be more than ordinarily careful at this juncture, upon whom they bestow their votes.

To perform this with more clearness, it may be proper to give you a short state of our unfortunate country.

We consist of two parties, I do not mean popish and protestant, high and low church, episcopal and sectarians, whig and tory ; but of those of *english* who happen to be born in this kingdom (whose ancestors reduced the whole nation under the obedience of the *english* crown) and the gentlemen sent from t'other side to possess most of the chief employments here : this latter party is very much enlarged and strengthened by the whole power in the church, the law, the army, the re-

[r] *Humphry French.*

[s] *John Macarall.*

[t] Register to the barracks.

venue, and the civil administration deposited in their hands : although, for political ends, and to save appearances, some employments are still deposited (yet gradually in a smaller number) to persons born here : this proceeding, fortified with good words and many promises, is sufficient to flatter and feed the hopes of hundreds, who will never be one farthing the better, as they might easily be convinced, if they were qualified to think at all.

Civil employments of all kinds have been, for several years past, with great prudence, made precarious, and during pleasure ; by which means the possessors are, and must inevitably be, for ever dependant : yet those very few of any consequence, which are dealt with so sparing a hand to persons born among us, are enough to keep hope alive in great numbers, who desire to mend their condition by the favour of those in power.

Now, my dear fellow-citizens, how is it possible you can conceive, that any person, who holds an office of some hundred pounds a year, which may be taken from him whenever power shall think fit, will, if he should be chosen a member for any city, do the least thing when he sits in the house, that he knows or fears may be displeasing to those who gave him, or continue him in that office ? Believe me, these are no times to expect such an exalted degree of virtue from mortal men. *Blazing stars* are much more frequently seen  
than

than such heroical worthies. And I could sooner hope to find ten thousand pounds by digging in my garden, than such a *phœnix* by searching among the present race of mankind.

I cannot forbear thinking it a very erroneous, as well as modern maxim of politicks in the *english* nation, to take every opportunity of depressing *Ireland*, whereof an hundred instances may be produced in points of the highest importance, and within the memory of every middle-aged man: although many of the greatest persons among that party which now prevails have formerly, upon that article, much differed in their opinion from their present successors.

But so the fact stands at present. It is plain, that the court and country party here (I mean in the house of commons) very seldom agree in any thing but their loyalty to his present majesty, their resolutions to make him and his viceroy easy in the government, to the utmost of their power, under the present condition of the kingdom. But the persons sent from *England*, who (to a trifle) are possessed of the sole executive power in all its branches, with their few adherents in possession who were born here, and hundreds of expectants, hopes, and promises, put on quite contrary notions with regard to *Ireland*. They count upon a universal submission to whatever shall be demanded; wherein they act safely, because none of themselves, except

cept the candidates, feel the least of our pressures.

I remember a person of distinction some days ago affirmed, in a good deal of mixed company, and of both parties, That the gentry from *England*, who now enjoy our highest employments of all kinds, can never be possibly losers of one farthing by the greatest calamities that can befall this kingdom, except a plague that would sweep away a million of our *brewers of wood and drawers of water*; or an invasion that would fright our grandees out of the kingdom. For this person argued, that, while there was a penny left in the treasury, the civil and military list must be paid; and that the episcopal revenues, which are usually farmed out at six times below the real value, could hardly fail. He insisted farther, that, as money diminished, the price of all necessaries of life must, of consequence, do so too, which would be for the advantage of all persons in employment, as well as of my lords the bishops, and to the ruin of every body else. Among the company there wanted not men in office, besides one or two expectants; yet I did not observe any of them disposed to return [an answer: but the consequences drawn were these: That the great men in power sent hither from the other side were by no means upon the same foot with his majesty's other subjects of *Ireland*. They had no common ligament to  
bind

bind them with us; they suffered not with our sufferings; and, if it were possible for us to have any cause of rejoicing, they could not rejoice with us.

Suppose a person, born in this kingdom, shall happen, by his services for the *english* interest, to have an employment conferred on him worth four hundred pounds a year; that he hath likewise an estate in land worth four hundred pounds a year more: suppose him to sit in parliament; then, suppose a land tax to be brought in of five shillings in the pound for ten years; I tell you how this gentleman will compute. He hath four hundred pounds a year in land: the tax he must pay yearly is one hundred pounds; by which, in ten years, he will pay only a thousand pounds. But, if he gives his vote against this tax, he will lose four thousand pounds by being turned out of his employment, together with the power and influence he hath, by virtue or colour of his employment; and thus the balance will be against him three thousand pounds.

I desire, my fellow-citizens, you will please to call to mind how many persons you can vouch for among your acquaintance, who have so much virtue and self-denial, as to lose four hundred pounds a year for life, together with the smiles and favour of power and the hopes of higher advancement, merely out of a generous love of his country.

The contentions of parties in *England* are very different from those among us. The  
battle

battle there is fought for power and riches ; and so it is indeed among us : but, whether a great emploment be given to *Tom* or to *Peter*, they were both born in *England*, the profits are to be spent there. All employments (except a very few) are bestowed on the natives : they do not send to *Germany*, *Holland*, *Sweden*, or *Denmark*, much less to *Ireland*, for chancellors, bishops, judges, or other officers. Their salaries, whether well or ill got, are employed at home : and, whatever their morals or politicks be, the nation is not the poorer.

The house of commons in *England* have frequently endeavoured to limit the number of members, who should be allowed to have employments under the crown. Several acts have been made to that purpose, which many wise men think are not yet effectual enough, and many of them are rendered ineffectual by leaving the power of re-election. Our house of commons consists, I think, of about three hundred members ; if one hundred of these should happen to be made up of persons already provided for, joined with expecters, compliers, easy to be persuaded, such as will give a vote for a friend who is in hopes to get something ; if they be merry companions, without suspicion, of a natural bashfulness, not apt or able to look forwards ; if good words, smiles, and careffes, have any power over them ; the larger part of a second hundred may be very easily brought in at a most reasonable rate.

R

There

There is an *englishman* [u] of no long standing among us, but in an employment of great trust, power, and profit. This excellent person did lately publish, at his own expence, a pamphlet printed in *England* by authority, to justify the bill for a general *excise*, or inland duty, in order to introduce that blessed scheme among us. What a tender care must such an *english* patriot for *Ireland* have of our interest, if he should condescend to sit in our parliament! I will bridle my indignation. However, methinks I long to see that mortal, who would, with pleasure, blow us up all at a blast: but he duly receives his thousand pounds a year; makes his progress like a king; is received in pomp at every town [x] and village where he travels, and shines in the *english* news-papers.

I will now apply what I have said to you, my brethren and fellow-citizens. Count upon it, as a truth next to your creed, that no one person in office, of which he is not master for life, whether born here or in *England*, will ever hazard that office for the good of this country. One of your candidates is of this kind, and I believe him to be an honest gentleman, as the word *honesty* is generally understood. But he loves his employment

[u] *Edward Thompson*, esq; member of parliament for *York*, and a commissioner of the revenue of *Ireland*.

[x] Mr. *Thompson* was presented with his freedom of several corporations in *Ireland*,

better than he doth you, or his country, or all the countries upon earth. Will you contribute or give him city security to pay him the value of his employment, if it should be taken from him, during his life, for voting, on all occasions, with the honest country party in the house? although I much question, whether he would do it, even upon that occasion.

Wherefore, since there are but two candidates, I intreat you will fix on the present lord-mayor. He hath shewn more virtue, more activity, more skill, in one year's government of the city, than an hundred years can equal. He hath endeavoured, with great success, to banish frauds, corruptions, and all other abuses from amongst you.

A dozen such men in power would be able to reform a kingdom. He hath no employment under the crown! nor is likely to get or solicit for any; his education having not turned him that way. I will assure for no man's future conduct; but he who hath hitherto practised the rules of virtue with so much difficulty, in so great and busy a station, deserves your thanks, and the best return you can make him; and you, my brethren, have no other to give him, than that of representing you in parliament. Tell me not of your engagements and promises to another. Your promises were sins of inconsideration, at best, and you are bound to repent and annul them. That gentleman, although with good reputation, is already engaged on the other side. He hath four hundred pounds a



year under the crown, which he is too wise to part with, by sacrificing so good an establishment to the empty names of virtue and love of his country. I can assure you, the **DRAPIER** is in the interests of the present lord-mayor, whatever you may be told to the contrary. I have lately heard him declare so in publick company, and offer some of these very reasons in defence of his opinion; although he hath a regard and esteem for the other gentleman, but would not answer the good of the city and the kingdom for a compliment.

The lord-mayor's severity to some unfair dealers should not turn the honest men among them against him. Whatever he did, was for the advantage of those very traders whose dishonest members he punished. He hath hitherto been above temptation to act wrong; and therefore, as mankind goes, he is the most likely to act right as a representative of your city, as he constantly did in the government of it.

*Upon the death of Mr. STOYTE, recorder of the city of Dublin, in the year 1733, several gentlemen declared themselves candidates to succeed him; upon which the Dean wrote the following paper, and EATON STANNARD, esq. (a gentleman of great worth and honour, and very knowing in his profession) was elected.*

Some CONSIDERATIONS humbly offered to the right honourable the *Lord-mayor*, the court of *Aldermen*, and *Common-council*, of the hon. City of DUBLIN, in the choice of a *Recorder*.

THE office of recorder to this city being vacant by the death of a very worthy gentleman, it is said, that five or six persons are soliciting to succeed him in the employment. I am a stranger to all their persons, and to most of their characters; which latter, I hope, will, at this time, be canvassed with more decency, than it sometimes happeneth upon the like occasions. Therefore, as I am wholly impartial, I can, with more freedom, deliver my thoughts, how the several persons and parties concerned ought to proceed in electing a recorder for this great and ancient city.

And first, as it is a very natural, so I can by no means think it an unreasonable opinion, that the sons or near relations of alder-

## 282 CHOICE OF A RECORDER.

men and other deserving citizens, should be duly regarded, as proper competitors for an employment in the city's disposal: provided they be equally qualified with other candidates; and, provided that such employments require no more than common abilities and common honesty. But, in the choice of a recorder, the case is intirely different. He ought to be a person of good abilities in his calling; of an unspotted character; an able practitioner; one who hath occasionally merited of this city before: he ought to be of some maturity in years; a member of parliament, and likely to continue so; regular in his life; firm in his loyalty to the *Hanover* succession; indulgent to tender consciences; but, at the same time, a firm adherer to the established church. If he be such a one, who hath already sat in parliament, it ought to be enquired of what weight he was there; whether he voted on all occasions for the good of his country; and particularly for advancing the trade and freedom of this city; whether he be engaged in any faction, either national or religious: and lastly, whether he be a man of courage; not to be drawn from his duty by the frown or menaces of power, nor capable to be corrupted by allurements or bribes.—These and many other particulars are of infinitely more consequence than that single circumstance of being descended by a direct or collateral line from any alderman, or distinguished citizen, dead or alive.

There

## CHOICE OF A RECORDER. 283

There is not a dealer or shop-keeper in this city of any substance, whose thriving, less or more, may not depend upon the good or ill conduct of a recorder. He is to watch every motion in parliament, that may the least affect the freedom, trade, or welfare of it.

In this approaching election, the commons, as they are a numerous body, so they seem to be most concerned in point of interest; and their interest ought to be most regarded, because it altogether dependeth upon the true interest of the city. They have no private views; and, giving their votes, as I am informed, by ballotting, they lie under no awe or fear of disobliging competitors. It is therefore hoped, that they will duly consider, which of the candidates is most likely to advance the trade of themselves and their brother citizens; to defend their liberties, both *in* and *out* of parliament, against all attempts of encroachment or oppression. And so God direct them in the choice of a recorder, who may, for many years, supply that important office with skill, diligence, courage, and fidelity. And let all the people say, *Amen*.

THE

THE  
L A S T W I L L  
O F  
D R. S W I F T.

I N the name of GOD, *Amen*. I JONATHAN SWIFT, doctor in divinity, and dean of the cathedral church of *St. Patrick, Dublin*, being at this present of sound mind, although weak in body, do here make my last will and testament, hereby revoking all my former wills.

*Imprimis*, I bequeath my soul to God (in humble hopes of mercy through *Jesus Christ*) and my body to the earth. And I desire that my body may be buried in the great isle of the said cathedral, on the south side, under the pillar next to the monument of primate *Narcissus Marsh*, three days after my decease, as privately as possible, and at twelve o'clock at night: and that a black marble of feet square, and seven feet from the ground, fixed to the wall, may be erected, with the following inscription [*y*] in large letters, deeply cut, and strongly gilded:

[*y*] Written probably by himself; but not with that temper of mind, or elegance of style, which we could wish. In *English* thus: "Here lie the remains  
" of *Jonathan Swift*, Dean of this Cathedral, where  
" cruel resentment can lacerate the heart no more.  
" Go, Traveller, and, if thou canst, imitate him,  
" who was a strenuous defender of Liberty to the  
" utmost of his abilities. He died in the year 1745,  
" *Oct. 19.* of his age 78."

HIC

THE LAST WILL, etc. 2287

HIC DEPOSITVM EST CORPVS  
JONATHAN SWIFT, S. T. P.  
HVIVS ECCLESIAE CATHEDRALIS DECANI,  
VBI SAEVA INDIGNATIO  
VLTERIVS COR LACERARE NEQVIT.  
ABI, VIATOR,  
ET IMITARE, SI POTERIS,  
STRENVVM PRO VIRILI LIBERTATIS  
VINDICEM.  
OBIIT ANNO [MDCCLV.]  
MENSIS [OCTOBRIS] DIE [19].  
AETATIS ANNO [LXXVIII.]

*Item:* I give and bequeath to my executors all my worldly substance, of what nature or kind soever (excepting such part thereof as is herein after particularly devised) for the following uses and purposes; that is to say, to the intent that they, or the survivors or survivor of them, his executors, or administrators, as soon as conveniently may be after my death, shall turn it all into ready money, and lay out the same in purchasing lands of inheritance in fee simple, situate in any province of *Ireland*, except *Connaught*, but as near to the city of *Dublin* as conveniently can be found, and not incumbered with, or subject to, any leases for lives renewable, or any terms for years longer than thirty-one. And I desire that a yearly annuity of twenty pounds *sterling*, out of the annual profits of such lands when purchased; and out of the yearly income of my said fortune, devised to my executors

## THE LAST WILL

53  
foreſaid, until ſuch purchaſe ſhall  
ſhall be paid to *Rebecca Dingley* of  
*Dublin*, ſpinſter, during her life,  
equal half-yearly payments, on the  
*All-ſaints*, and *St. Philip* and *St. Ja-*  
*cob*, the firſt payment to be made on ſuch of  
the ſaid feaſts as ſhall happen next after my  
death. And that the reſidue of the yearly  
profits of the ſaid lands when purchaſed, and,  
until ſuch purchaſe be made, the reſidue of  
the yearly income and intereſt of my ſaid  
fortune deviſed as aforeſaid to my executors,  
ſhall be laid out in purchaſing a piece of land,  
ſituate near *Dr. Steven's* hospital, or, if it  
cannot be there had, ſomewhere in or near the  
city of *Dublin*, large enough for the purpoſes  
herein after mentioned, and in building there-  
on an hospital large enough for the reception  
of as many idiots and lunaticks as the annual  
income of the ſaid lands and worldly ſub-  
ſtance ſhall be ſufficient to maintain : and I  
deſire that the ſaid hospital may be called *St.*  
*PATRICK'S HOSPITAL*, and may be built in  
ſuch a manner, that another building may be  
added unto it, in caſe the endowment thereof  
ſhould be enlarged ; ſo that the additional  
building may make the whole edifice regular  
and complete. And my further will and de-  
ſire is, that, when the ſaid hospital ſhall be  
built, the whole yearly income of the ſaid  
lands and eſtate ſhall for ever after be laid out  
in providing victuals, cloathing, medicines,  
attendance, and all other neceſſaries, for ſuch  
idiots and lunaticks, as ſhall be received into  
the

the same; and in repairing and enlarging the building, from time to time, as there may be occasion. And, if a sufficient number of idiots and lunatics cannot readily be found, I desire that incurables may be taken into the said hospital to supply such deficiency: but that no person shall be admitted into it, that labours under any infectious disease: and that all such idiots, lunatics, and incurables, as shall be received into the said hospital, shall constantly live and reside therein, as well in the night as in the day; and that the salaries of agents, receivers, officers, servants, and attendants, to be employed in the business of the said hospital, shall not, in the whole, exceed one fifth part of the clear yearly income, or revenue thereof. And I further desire that my executors, the survivors or survivor of them, or the heirs of such, shall not have power to demise any part of the said lands so to be purchased as aforesaid, but with consent of the lord primate, the lord high chancellor, the lord archbishop of *Dublin*, the dean of *Christ-church*, the dean of *St. Patrick's*, the physician to the state, and the surgeon-general, all for the time being, or the greater part of them, under their hands in writing; and that no leases of any part of the said lands shall ever be made, other than leases for years not exceeding thirty-one, in possession, and not in reversion or remainder, and not punishable of waste, whereon shall be reserved the best and most improved rents that can reasonably



sonably and moderately, without racking the tenants, be gotten for the same, without fine. Provided always, and it is my will and earnest desire, that no lease of any part of the said lands, so to be purchased as aforesaid, shall ever be made to, or in trust for, any person concerned in the execution of this trust; or to, or for, any person any way related or allied, either by consanguinity or affinity, to any of the persons who shall at that time be concerned in the execution of this trust: and that, if any leases shall happen to be made contrary to my intention above expressed, the same shall be utterly void and of no effect. And I further desire, until the charter herein after mentioned be obtained, my executors, or the survivors or survivor of them, his heirs, executors, or administrators, shall not act in the execution of this trust, but with the consent and approbation of the said seven additional trustees, or the greater part of them, under their hands in writing, and shall, with such consent and approbation as aforesaid, have power, from time to time, to make rules, orders, and regulations, for the government and direction of the said hospital. And I make it my request to my said executors, that they may, in convenient time, apply to his majesty for a charter to incorporate them, or such of them as shall be then living, and the said additional trustees, for the better management and conduct of this charity, with a power to purchase lands; and to supply, by election, such vacancies happening in the corporation,

poration, as shall not be supplied by succession, and such other powers as may be thought expedient for the due execution of this trust, according to my intention herein before expressed. And when such charter shall be obtained, I desire that my executors, or the survivors or survivor of them, or the heirs of such survivor, may convey to the use of such corporation in fee-simple, for the purposes aforesaid, all such lands and tenements, as shall be purchased in manner abovementioned. Provided always, and it is my will and intention, that my executors, until the said charter, and afterwards the corporation to be hereby incorporated, shall, out of the yearly profits of the said lands when purchased, and out of the yearly income of my said fortune devised to my executors as aforesaid until such purchase be made, have power to reimburse themselves for all such sums of their own money, as they shall necessarily expend in the execution of this trust. And that, until the said charter be obtained, all acts, which shall at any time be done in execution of this trust by the greater part of my executors then living, with the consent of the greater part of the said additional trustees under their hands in writing, shall be as valid and effectual, as if all my executors had concurred in the same.

*Item:* Whereas I purchased the inheritance of the tithes of the parish of *Effernock* near *Trim*, in the county of *Meath*, for two hundred and sixty pounds *sterling*; I bequeath

the said tithes to the vicars of *Laracor* for the time being ; that is to say, so long as the present episcopal religion shall continue to be the national established faith and profession in this kingdom : but, whenever any other form of christian religion shall become the established faith in this kingdom, I leave the said tithes of *Effernock* to be bestowed, as the profits come in, to the poor of the said parish of *Laracor*, by a weekly proportion, and by such officers as may then have the power of distributing charities to the poor of the said parish, while christianity, under any shape, shall be tolerated among us, still excepting professed *jews*, *atheists*, and *infidels*.

*Item* : Whereas I have some leases of certain houses in *Kevin's-street*, near the deanry-house, built upon the dean's ground, and one other house now inhabited by *Henry Lawd* [x], in *Deanry-lane*, alias *Mitre-ally*, some of which leases are let for forty-one years, or forty at least, and not yet half expired, I bequeath to Mrs. *Martha Whiteway* my lease or leases of the said houses. I also bequeath to the said *Martha*, my lease of forty years of *Goodman's Holding*, for which I receive ten pounds *per annum* ; which are two houses, or more, lately built. I bequeath also to the said *Martha* the sum of three hundred pounds sterling, to be paid her by my executors out of my ready money, or bank bills, immediately after my death, as soon as the executors

[x] Sexton of *St. Patrick's* cathedral.

meet. I leave, moreover, to the said *Martha* my repeating gold watch, my yellow tortoise-shell snuff-box, and her choice of four gold rings, out of seven which I now possess.

*Item*: I bequeath to Mrs. *Mary Swift*, alias *Harrison*, daughter of the said *Martha*, my plain gold watch made by *Quare*, to whom also I give my *Japan* writing-desk, bestowed to me by lady *Worseley*, my square tortoise-shell snuff-box, richly lined and inlaid with gold, given to me by the right honourable *Henrietta*, now countess of *Oxford*, and the seal with a *Pegasus*, given to me by the countess of *Granville*.

*Item*: I bequeath to Mr. *Ffolliot Whiteway*, eldest son of the aforesaid *Martha*, who is bred to be an attorney, the sum of sixty pounds, as also five pounds to be laid out in the purchase of such law books, as the honourable Mr. Justice *Lyndsay*, Mr. *Stannard* [a], or Mr. *M<sup>c</sup>Aullay* [b], shall judge proper for him.

*Item*: I bequeath to Mr. *John Whiteway*, youngest son of the said *Martha*, who is to be brought up a surgeon, the sum of one hundred pounds, in order to qualify him for a surgeon, but under the direction of his mother; which said sum of one hundred pounds is to be paid to Mrs. *Whiteway*, in behalf of

[a] *Eaton Stannard*, esq. recorder of the city of *Dublin*.

[b] *Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Aullay*, esq. counsellor at law, and made judge of the consistorial court, *Nov.* 1745.

her said son *John*, out of the arrears which shall be due to me from my church livings (except those of the deanry tithes, which are now lett to the reverend doct<sup>r</sup> *Wilson*) as soon as the said arrears can be paid to my executors. I also leave the said *John* five pounds, to be laid out in buying such physical and chirurgical books as doct<sup>r</sup> *Grattan*, and Mr. *Nichols* [c], shall think fit for him.

*Item*: I bequeath to Mrs. *Anne Ridgeway* [d], now in my family, the profit of the lease of the two houses let to *John Cownly*, for forty years, of which only eight or nine are expired, for which the said *Cownly* payeth me nine pounds sterling, for rent yearly. I also bequeath to the said *Anne* the sum of one hundred pounds sterling, to be paid her by my executors in six weeks after my decease, out of whatever money or bank bills I may possess when I die: as also three gold rings the remainder of the seven above mentioned, after Mrs. *Whiteway* hath made her choice of four; and all my small pieces of plate, not exceeding in weight one ounce and one third part of an ounce.

*Item*: I bequeath to my dearest friend *Alexander Pope*, of *Twittenham*, esq. my picture in miniature, drawn by *Zinck*, of *Robert*, late earl of *Oxford*.

*Item*: I leave to *Edward*, now earl of *Oxford*, my seal of *Julius Cæsar*, as also another

[c] *John Nichols*, esq. surgeon-general.

[d] Daughter to Mrs. *Brent*, and who, for many years, had been his faithful, domestick, friend.

seal,

seal, supposed to be a young *Hercules*, both very choice antiques, and set in gold : both which I chuse to bestow to the said earl, because they belonged to her late most excellent majesty queen *Anne*, of ever glorious, immortal, and truly pious memory, the real nursing mother of all her kingdoms.

*Item* : I leave to the reverend Mr. *James Stopford*, vicar of *Finglass*, my picture of king *Charles* the first, drawn by *Vandike*, which was given to me by the said *James* ; as also my large picture of birds, which was given to me by *Thomas* earl of *Pembroke*.

*Item* : I bequeath to the reverend Mr. *Robert Grattan*, prebendary of *St. Audeon's*, my gold bottle-screw, which he gave me, and my strong box, on condition of his giving the sole use of the said box to his brother Dr. *James Grattan*, during the life of the said doctor, who hath more occasion for it ; and the second best beaver hat I shall die possessed of.

*Item* : I bequeath to Mr. *John Grattan*, prebendary of *Clonmethan*, my silver box, in which the freedom of the city of *Cork* was presented to me ; in which I desire the said *John* to keep he tobacco he usually cheweth, called pigtail.

*Item* : I bequeath all my horses and mares to the reverend Mr. *John Jackson*, vicar of *Santry*, together with all my horse furniture : lamenting that I had not credit enough with any chief governor (since the change of times) to get some additional church preferment for so virtuous and worthy a gentleman. I also leave him my third best beaver hat.

*Item* :

*Item* : I bequeath to the reverend doctor *Francis Wilson*, the works of *Plato* in three folio volumes, the earl of *Clarendon's* history in three folio volumes, and my best bible ; together with thirteen small *persian* pictures in the drawing room, and the small silver tankard given to me by the contribution of some friends whose names are engraved at the bottom of the said tankard.

*Item* : I bequeath to the earl of *Orrery* the enamelled silver plates to distinguish bottles of wine by, given to me by his excellent lady, and the half-length picture of the late countess of *Orkney* in the drawing room.

*Item* : I bequeath to *Alexander M' Aullay*, esq. the gold box, in which the freedom of the city of *Dublin* was presented to me, as the testimony of the esteem and love I have for him, on account of his great learning, fine natural parts, unaffected piety and benevolence, and his truly honourable zeal in defence of the legal rights of the clergy, in opposition to all their unprovoked oppressors.

*Item* : I bequeath to *Deane Swift*, esq. my large silver standish, consisting of a large silver plate, an ink-pot, a sand-box, and bell of the same metal.

*Item* ; I bequeath to *Mrs. Mary Barber* the medal of queen *Anne* and prince *George*, which she formerly gave me.

*Item* : I leave to the reverend Mr. *John Worrall* [d] my best beaver hat.

[d] Vicar to the dean of *Christ-church*, and master of both choirs.

*Item.*

*Item* : I bequeath to the reverend doctor *Patrick Delany* my medal of queen *Anne* in silver, and on the reverse the bishops of *England* kneeling before her most sacred majesty.

*Item* : I bequeath to the reverend Mr. *James King*, prebendary of *Tipper*, my large gilded medal of king *Charles* the first, and on the reverse a crown of martyrdom with other devices. My will nevertheless is, that, if any of the abovenamed legatees should die before me, that then, and in that case, the respective legacies to them bequeathed shall revert to myself, and become again subject to my disposal.

*Item* : Whereas I have the lease of a field in trust for me, called *The Vineyard*, let to the reverend doctor *Francis Corbet*, and the trust declared by the said doctor ; the said field, with some land on this side of the road, making in all about three acres, for which I pay yearly to the dean and chapter of *St. Patrick's* \* \* \*

Whereas I have built a strong wall round the said piece of ground, eight or nine feet high, faced to the south aspect with brick, which cost me above six hundred pounds *Ierling* : and likewise another piece of ground as aforesaid of half an acre, adjoining to the burial place called *The Cabbage-garden*, now tenanted by *William White*, gardener : my will is, that the ground enclosed by the great wall may be sold, for the remainder of the lease, at the highest price my executors can get for it, in belief and hopes, that the said price exceed three hundred pounds at the lowest value ; for which my successor in the deanry



deanry shall have the first refusal. And it is my earnest desire, that the succeeding deans and chapters may preserve the *vineyard* and piece of land adjoining, where the said *White* now liveth, so as to be always in the hands of the succeeding deans during their office, by each dean lessening one fourth of the purchase money to each succeeding dean, and for no more than the present rent.

And I appoint the honourable *Robert Lindsay*, one of the judges of the court of common-pleas; *Henry Singleton*, esq. prime serjeant to his majesty; the reverend doctor *Patrick Delany*, chancellor of *St. Patrick's*; the reverend Dr. *Francis Wilson*, prebendary of *Kilmacktolway*; *Eaton Stannard*, esq. recorder of the city of *Dublin*; the reverend Mr. *Robert Grattan*, prebendary of *St. Audeon's*; the reverend Mr. *John Grattan*, prebendary of *Clonmethan*; the reverend Mr. *James Stopford* vicar of *Finglass*; the reverend Mr. *James King*, prebendary of *Tipper*; and *Alexander M<sup>r</sup> Aullay*, esq. my executors.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, and published and declared this as my last will and testament, this third day of *May*, 1740. JONATHAN SWIFT.

*Signed, sealed, and published, by the abovenamed JONATHAN SWIFT, in the presence of us, who have subscribed our names in his presence,*

JO. WYNNE,  
JO. ROCHFORD,  
WILLIAM DUNKIN.

END OF VOL. XII.



